


★
No. 4334.110



STUKELEY WESTCOTE

—AND—

SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
Boston Public Library

INCIDENTS

IN THE LIFE AND TIMES

OF

Stukeley Westcote,

WITH

SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY

* 1770

J. RUSSELL BULLOCK.

Decorative flourish of small dots

Decorative flourish of small dots

Mosses gather on the stones,
Where the ancient stagers rest.

8557

1886.

Vertical text on the right edge of the page, possibly a library or collection number.

B. H.
(27802)
Jan 1891

THE
LIBRARY
OF THE
MUSEUM OF COMPARATIVE ZOOLOGY
AND ANATOMY
HARVARD UNIVERSITY
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

TO
THE MEMORY OF
STEPHEN TILLINGHAST WESTCOTT,
A DESCENDANT
IN THE SEVENTH GENERATION.

Viri Boni Nunquam Moriuntur.

FIFTY COPIES ONLY. PRIVATELY PRINTED.

No. 42

GENERAL INDEX.

	PAGES.
STUKELEY WESTCOTE—Incidents in Life of,	1-34

GENEALOGY.

ROBERT — Son of, and some of his descendants,	1-9
DAMARIS — Daughter of, and some of her descendants,	10-36
AMOS — Son of, and some of his descendants,	37-45
MERCY — Daughter of, and some of her descendants,	46-58
JEREMIAH — Son of,	59
JEREMIAH — Son of Jeremiah, and some of his descendants,	60-71
ELEANOR — Daughter of the first Jeremiah,	71
PERSIS — Daughter of the first Jeremiah,	71
STUKELEY — Son of the first Jeremiah, and some of his descendants,	72-81
JOSIAH — Son of the first Jeremiah, and some of his descendants,	82-101
SAMUEL — Son of the first Jeremiah, and some of his descendants,	102-127
WILLIAM — Son of the first Jeremiah, and some of his descendants,	128-139
BENJAMIN — Son of the first Jeremiah, and some of his descendants,	140-161

APPENDIX.

	PAGES.
A. Descendants not in their lineal order of descent,	i-xiv
B. Westcotts, descendants of Stukeley, in the war of the Revolution,	xv, xvi
C. Ancient document, showing additional facts, in relation to the litigation between Zerobabel and Deborah Westcott, 1697, for possession of Stukeley's home farm,	xvii, xviii
D. Westcote's, who emigrated to Nova Scotia, 1761,	xviii
E. Stafford Joab, correction,	xix
F. Westcot Deborah, correction,	xix
G. Ephraim, senior, additional facts,	xx
 Index of descendents bearing the surname Westcote, Westcot or Westcott,	 xxi-xxvii

ERRATA.

MAP OF RHODE ISLAND.

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED IN PREPARING THIS SKETCH.

Providence, Cranston, Warwick, Coventry, Scituate, North and South Kingstown, Portsmouth, Newport and Jamestown, R. I., and Salem, Mass., town records.

Staples' Annals of Providence.

Annals of Salem.

Essex County, Mass., Historical Society Collections.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections.

Morgan Edwards' History Baptists.

Backus, History Baptists.

Benedict, History Baptists.

Knight, History Baptists.

Hopkins' History Providence, 1765.

History Rhode Island, Arnold.

Rhode Island Colonial Records.

Gorton's Simplicities' Defence.

Ancient Land Records, Secretary of State's Office.

Book of Family Genealogies, and Ancient Manuscripts, in R. I. Historical Society's Library.

N. E. Historic and Genealogical Register.

“The names of those who fled to New England in its primeval and savage state to found a land for freedom of thought and action, will occupy a proud place in the history which is yet to be written. And ungrateful must be that descendant who will not, in some way, aid to rescue these names from oblivion, that they may be engraven upon the tablets of enduring annals.”

DRAKE.

THE following sketch of the first *Stukeley Westcote* was written, not for public circulation, but to gratify a laudable desire in some of his posterity to know what might be ascertained of the life of their first American ancestor, and as an introduction to the "*Line of his descendants*," which now accompanies it.

When it was completed, the writer was requested by the *R. I. Veteran Citizen Association* to read it before them at one of their stated meetings. This request he complied with, first adding the two introductory paragraphs to adapt it to the occasion. This association also requested a copy for publication in their organ, the *Narragansett Historical Register*. It is here reprinted in the same form in which it appeared in that magazine.


The two earliest of the name *Westcote* in New England, were *Stukeley*, Salem, 1636, and *Richard*, of Wethersfield, Conn., 1639. The "visitations of Cornwall" show that in 1620, *Richard* was of Truro, when he and a number of others were "stricken from the list" and declared "ignobilis." This was in the reign of James I., when every "non-conformist" was ignoble. *Richard* remained at Wethersfield from 1639 to 1644, when he removed to Fairfield, Conn., where he died in 1651. His wife was *Joana*; his children, *John*, *Daniel*, *Joana*, and *Abigail*. After *Richard's* death his widow married, first, Nathaniel Baldwin, of Milford, Conn., second, Thomas Skidmore. His sons, *John* and *Daniel*, went from Fairfield to Stamford, and in 1680, *John* was one of the purchasers from the Indians of the adjoining town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y. *Richard*, probably *John's* son, lived in Bedford in 1690. But I have been unable to trace any connexion between the first *Richard* and *Stukeley*. The records of "Great Torrington," Devon, show a *Richard*, who, 1611, November 11, married *Mary Parsons*, but whether the same or not, is not known.

The Westcotts of Gorham, Me., were from later arrivals in America.

STUKELEY WESTCOTE.

A PAPER READ BEFORE R. I. VETERAN CITIZENS' HISTORICAL
ASSOCIATION AT PROVIDENCE, APRIL 5TH, 1886.

BY HON. J. RUSSELL BULLOCK.

Y paper may be entitled, "SOME INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE AND TIMES OF STUKELEY WESTCOTE," the first named of the twelve grantees in the Initial Deed of 1638 of Roger Williams to his associates.

Less known, perhaps, than some of his cotemporaries, I know of no one of that godly company, who, nearly two and a half centuries ago, under the leadership of Roger Williams, and sustained only by strong faith in a just and overruling Providence, reared on yonder hill-side their rude dwellings, and there laid the foundations of a *free State*, whose names are not worthy of honorable mention, and the record of whose lives should not be treasured as the most interesting chapter in Rhode Island's history.

What I have been able to gather, of one of these men, with some coincident events with which he was connected, I present.

The somewhat unusual name Stukeley is of Saxon derivation. In that tongue it was written *Styele*, meaning *stiff clay*. It afterwards became *Stucle*, and finally as now, *Stukeley*.¹

Stukeley Westcote, originally Stukeley of Westcote, the surname being derived from the locality of the field or enclosure where his early ancestors dwelt, and the first of the line I am now tracing, was born in England in the year 1592,

¹ For this information I am indebted to Sir Geo. Stucley, Stucley, Baronet, the present owner by succession of Hartland Abbey and Afeton Castle, West Worlington, Devon, for many centuries past the *seat* of the Stukeleys in England. Sir George spells the name as last written. Thomas Westcote, Gent, in his "View of Devonshire," 1630, spells it as in the text.

probably in the County Devon. He was received as an inhabitant and freeman of Salem, Mass., as early as the year 1636. He died at Portsmouth, on the island of Rhode Island, on one of the early days of the month of January, in the year 1676-7, aged about eighty-five years.

At the time of Westcote's arrival at Salem, he was about forty-four years of age, and his family numbered eight persons, thus showing that most of his children had been born previous to his departure from England. On the 25th day of October, in the year 1637, he had a house lot of one acre in that town allotted to him, as one of its inhabitants and freemen. This lot had for one of its boundaries the salt water or harbor, for on the 8th day of October, 1643, the proprietors granted to other parties all of the "waste" (unoccupied) "lands lying between the lot of *Hugh Laskin* and *Stukely Weskett* down to the sea."

Westcote was a member of the church at Salem of which Roger Williams had recently been the pastor. Fully sympathizing with him in the opinions: *first*, that the members of the Salem church should make public confession of their wrong in having formerly communed with the church of England; *second*, that the civil magistrate had no lawful authority or right to take cognizance of or punish any person for his religious belief,—Westcote was, with Richard Waterman,² Thomas Olney and Francis Weston, on the 12th day of March, 1638, ordered by the "General Court" to remove out of the jurisdiction of "The Governor and Company of the Massa-

² Both Waterman and Olney were of the "twelve associates" of Roger Williams in the settlement of Providence, and continued to reside there until their deaths, leaving numerous descendants. Olney came from Hertford, Eng., in 1635; was the first town treasurer, and both Waterman and Olney were repeatedly chosen members of the Town Council, Commissioners to the Colonial Assembly, and Governor's "Assistants." Waterman died 1673, October; Olney died 1680.

Francis Weston was also one of the "twelve associates" of Roger Williams. He arrived in Massachusetts as early as 1633, having been admitted a freeman of that colony in November of that year. He was one of the Deputies from Salem to the General Court in 1634. He was one of those who was tried with Sam. Gorton in 1643, and imprisoned at Dorchester. From "cold and hardship in prison," he "fell into a consumption, and in a short time after" (1644) "died of it."

chusetts Bay," and to remove his family therefrom before the sitting of the next "General Court." In the language of the tribunals of that day in that Province, the "*great censure*" was passed upon him for "heresy." At the same time notice was sent by Hugh Peter to the church at Dorchester of the excommunication of Westcote and of his wife, to prevent them from being received into membership there.

Following the example of his friend and former pastor, Roger Williams, who had two years earlier, accompanied by William Harris, John Smith, the miller, Thomas Angell and Francis Wickes, the two latter then being quite young men, and joined soon after by Joshua Verin, even before they had crossed over from the Seekonk side, Westcote at once left Salem and traversing the "wilderness," as Roger Williams had called it, then lying between Salem and Providence, arrived at the latter place early in the spring of 1638. Before Westcote's arrival, Williams had already by his kind treatment of the Narragansetts procured two deeds of gift, the one in 1636, the other in 1638, from their two chief Sachems, *Canonicus* and *Miantinomi*, of all of that territory extending *northwardly*, *north-westwardly* and *westwardly*, inland *twenty* miles, and lying between the rivers Pawtucket, now Blackstone, on the *east*, and the Pawtuxet on the *south* and *south-west*. This territory now forms the greater part of the County of Providence.

On the 8th day of the 8th month, 1638, which would be October, Roger Williams freely admitted "twelve loving friends and neighbors," viz., Stukeley Westcote, William Arnold, Thomas James, Robert Coles, John Greene, John Throckmorton, William Harris, William Carpenter, Thomas Olney, Francis Weston, Richard Waterman and Ezekiel Holliman, into equal ownership with himself of so much of the lands above named as he had first acquired in 1636, the same being the lands laying between the rivers Moshashuck and Wanasquatucket. Soon afterwards "others desired to take shelter here," and among the earliest of these were Chad. Brown, William Field, Thomas Harris, William Wickenden,

Benedict Arnold, Robert Williams, Richard Scott, William Reynolds, John Field, John Warner, Thomas Hopkins and Joshua Winsor. And it was agreed by Roger Williams and his original associates that the persons last named, with such others as they and the original associates might thereafter be willing to receive into their fellowship and society, and to a communion of interest in their lands should pay thirty shillings each, of which £30 should go to Roger Williams as a "loving consideration and gratuity" for his "great charge and travel" in procuring these lands as "a place of succor for the distressed."

In the grant by Roger Williams to his twelve original associates, Stukeley Westcote is the first one named.

When the whole number of settlers, including the original thirteen and four females, viz., the widows Sayer, Tiler and Reeve and Alice Daniels, had reached *fifty-two*, they made a *first* division between them of a portion of the lands upon which the city of Providence and its immediate suburbs are now located, mutually assigning to each to hold in severalty a "Home Lot," so called, and an outlying *six* acre lot. These "home lots" were intended to contain in quantity about *five* acres, and extended from North and South Main Streets *eastward* to a line now the line of Hope Street. The "home lot" allotted to Westcote lay between a home lot belonging to Richard Waterman on the north and one owned by Robert Williams on the south. A careful examination of the early records, and especially of the deeds of adjacent home lots from William Reynolds to Robert Williams, bearing date the 27th of the 11th mo., 1644, and from Hugh Buet³ or Bewitt to Richard Waterman, and to the town, bearing the same date, leads to the belief that Stukeley Westcote's home lot was located upon the block bounded by Waterman

³ At a Quarter Court holden at Boston, 1640, Dec. 1st, Hugh Buet is found guilty of heresy, and his person and errors dangerous for the infection of others. Therefore ordered he be gone out of our jurisdiction by 24th, present, upon pain of death, and not to return upon pain of being hanged. In 1650, he was Solicitor General of the Colony of Rhode Island, and in 1652 tried for treason, but acquitted.

Street on the north and College Street on the south, and nearly in the center of that block, and extending from North Main Street eastwardly to Hope Street.

On the 10th day of the 12th mo., 1649, Westcote having the previous year removed to Warwick, sold his *six* acre lot to Thomas Olney. On the 12th day of the 3d mo., 1652, he also disposed of his "home lot" to Samuel Bennett.

As one of the original proprietors of Providence, Westcote was largely interested in the *common* and *undivided* lands acquired by Roger Williams from the Indians, and deeded by him to his associates. On the 8th day of the 8th month, 1638, Roger Williams agrees that his twelve original associates and grantees, of whom Westcote was one, might "impropriate" to themselves *twelve thirteenth* parts, he reserving *one thirteenth* part to himself, of all of the natural meadows on both sides of the fresh river called the Pawtuxet, upon the condition that they should by that day *eight* weeks pay in therefor £20; and in case any of the number should fail to pay their proportion within the stipulated time, their share or shares should fall into and become the property of such of them as should pay. On the 3d day of the 10th month, 1638, or five days before the time expired, Roger Williams receipted to them for £18 11 shillings and 3 pence in full. Westcote's interest as the owner of *one thirteenth* part of these natural meadows he gave to his eldest son, Robert, by deed dated December 11th, 1656.

In the latter part of the 10th month, 1638, Westcote contributes £2 10 shillings toward meeting the debt and expenses of the town, a sum as large as was contributed by any one of the proprietors. An ancient paper in the archives of the R. I. Historical Society gives the date of these first contributions or voluntary taxes as of the year 1635, but this is manifestly erroneous.

On the 27th day of the 5th mo., 1640, he is a party to the agreement for the division of the Pawtuxet from the Providence lands, and for the disposal of the town's lands, and for the better government of the town. On the 19th day of the

11th mo., 1645, the *thirteen* original settlers, of whom Stukeley Westcote was one, with *fifty-five* others whom they had afterwards received as inhabitants with themselves, agreed in writing by an instrument signed by all of them, to "yield active and passive obedience to the authority of the *King* and Parliament established in this Colony according to the charter, and to all such wholesome laws and orders as shall be made by the major consent" of the town. His autograph signature to this agreement has been traced and is here appended.

Stukeley Westcote

In the 12th month, 1648, the day not being named, certain lots of land of *threescore* acres each, lying against the Pawtucket Falls, are set off to him and Ezekiel Holliman together. On the 19th day of February, 1665, he is allotted *seventy-six* rights in the *common* lands east of the *seven* mile line, there being *sixty* acres to a right, together with *twenty-five* acres additional of the *common* lands. On the 12th day of April, 1675, he is assigned *forty-nine* rights in the *common* lands lying west of the *seven* mile line, there being *one hundred* and *fifty* acres to a right. On the 24th day of May, 1675, he is assigned *seventy-three* rights in the *common* lands lying between the *seven* mile and the *four* mile line.

The *initial* point from whence the *twenty* mile line before spoken of, and now forming the eastern boundary of the State of *Connecticut*, the *seven* mile line, now forming the western boundary of the towns of Cranston and Johnston and the original town of Smithfield, and the *four* mile line, was drawn, is what then was and now is "*Fox Point*," on the easterly side of *Providence* river and where that river empties into *Narragansett* Bay.

In the autumn of 1638, Roger Williams, with Stukeley Westcote and his other associates, founded the "First Baptist Church" of Providence, the first church of that denomination established in America. Westcote and his wife, whose chris-

tian name is not now known, the early records of that church having been long since lost, were both received into its membership at the time of its organization after baptism by Roger Williams. This venerable institution is said by *Backus* to have been the second Baptist church established in the British empire. Knight, however, in his "History of the Six Principle Baptists," shows that this sect had a much earlier origin, and that they founded a church at Chesterton as early as 1457. The Providence church was for the first century and a half of its existence of the Six Principle sect. As early as 1771 differences arose about the service of the "laying on of hands" as a prerequisite to the communion. A majority held that while this service was not a prerequisite to communing, it was to membership. The large minority of 87 then left and under the lead of *Elder* Samuel Winsor and Deacon John Dyer founded the first "Six Principle" church in Johnston. But it was not until 1792, under the pastorate of Rev. Stephen Gano, that the Providence church renounced the necessity of the imposition of hands, and became Calvinistic. The first church in Warwick, organized soon after 1648 by Stukeley Westcote and five others, was of the strict "Six Principle" order.

The distinguishing features of this sect, sometimes called "General Baptists" and "Free-will Baptists," a sect always numerous in Rhode Island, seem to have been the practice of the office of "the laying on of hands" as a condition of admission, the rejection of infant baptism, and of the doctrine of predestination and election, and a belief that by obedience man may attain here a measurable degree of perfection. Their creed is embodied in Heb. vi. 1-2.

On the *30th day of January, 1644*, Westcote bears witness under oath to the depredations and outrages committed upon the property and the persons of the first settlers of Warwick by the authorities of Massachusetts Bay, because they had refused to subject themselves and their lands to the pretended jurisdiction of that Province, and how their provisions and arms were seized, how their cattle were killed and furniture

destroyed, how their houses were fired and their women and children forced to flee in canoes to the neighboring islands for safety. After surrendering to a superior armed force sent against them, *eight* men (the *ninth*, Shotten, having died about that time of the hardships he had suffered,) living quietly in their rude homes in the woods of the ancient Shawomet, upon lands they had purchased of the chief sachems and beyond the acknowledged jurisdiction of any patent, were taken under military guard prisoners to Boston. Arriving there, they were tried, not upon the charges for which they had been arrested, that of disloyalty, but for heterodoxy,—their religion was wrong. On the third day of the *9th mo., 1643*, they were convicted and sentenced to hard labor in different towns, to wear iron balls upon their limbs, and if they escaped or “published their heresies,” then they were to be punished with death. On the seventh day of the *1st mo., 1643–44*, after suffering these indignities for four months, they were pardoned upon the conditions that they should neither return to Providence nor to their former homes at Shawomet. An impartial historian has declared that this proceeding forms one of the darkest pages in the early history of Massachusetts.

It was not until many years after the purchase of Shawomet from Myantonomy that Massachusetts relinquished all claim to jurisdiction over the settlers at Warwick, leaving them in the unmolested enjoyment of their property and religion.

In the spring of *1648*, being then *fifty-six* years of age, Westcote removed from Providence with his family to the new settlement *Shawomet*, now known as “Old Warwick,” about *nine* or *ten* miles south of Providence and on the *west-erly* side of Narragansett Bay. He was not one of its earliest settlers, for Shawomet had been purchased of Miantonomy for *one hundred and forty-four* fathoms of *wampum* peage six years before, viz., on the 12th day of January, 1642–3, by Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Wickes, Francis Weston, Samuel Gorton, Richard Waterman, John Warner, Richard Carder, Sampson Shotten, William Wuddall and Nicholas Power, although the latter is not named in the deed. What

induced Westcote to leave Roger Williams and his other friends at Providence, after remaining with them *ten* years, does not anywhere appear. It is known that grave disputes arose during the earlier years of its settlement in regard to the division of its lands, while the doctrine of perfect freedom, both in political and religious concerns, there for the first time promulgated, occasioned contentions alike of creeds and of the right of a people without the royal sanction to organize civil government.

Richard Scott⁴ and Richard Waterman soon became *Quakers*. Samuel Gorton, a bold and talented, but eccentric man, not only rejected all *outward* religious forms and ordinances, but denied the right of the settlers to enact any laws or regulations until authority for that purpose had been first procured from the King.

Warwick, settled in 1642, now in 1643 for the first time enjoyed the advantages of a charter⁵ of civil government, granted through the friendship of Robert, Earl of Warwick. Whether some or all of these causes combined led Westcote to a change of residence, is matter of conjecture only. All we know is that on the 5th day of June, 1648, "*Steuk West-*

⁴ RICHARD SCOTT was born in the Parish Glensford, Eng., in 1607. He came to America in the ship Griffin, in 1634. Mrs. Anne Hutchinson was a fellow passenger, as was also her sister Katherine Marbury, whom Scott subsequently, in 1637 or '38, married. He died at Providence in 168½. She died in 1687, aged 70 years.

Mr. Scott followed Roger Williams to Providence, arriving there soon after his marriage. He was one of the 54 proprietors in the purchase Roger Williams made of the Narragansetts. He was a man of abilities and substance, paying in 1650 the largest tax save one in the colony. He was a number of times chosen a Representative to the Colonial Assembly. The well-known "Scott's Pond" in Smithfield bears his name. He became the *first* convert to Quakerism in New England, and his conversion seriously interrupted the close and amicable relations which up to that time had subsisted between him and Roger Williams.

⁵ This charter, known as the Parliament Charter, was secured by the personal influence and labors of Roger Williams. It is dated 1643, March 14th, and bears the signature and seal of "Warwick."

No charter ever granted to colonists was more liberal than this. It conferred upon them "full power and authority to govern and rule themselves by such form of civil government as by the voluntary consent of all or the greatest part of them shall be found most serviceable; and to that end to make and ordain such civil and criminal laws as they, or the greatest part of them, shall by free consent agree unto." (Continued next page.)

col," with two of his sons, "Robert Westcott" and "Amos Westcote," were received as inhabitants of that town.

In November, 1651, in February, 1652, and in December of the same year, he was chosen a "Deputy" to represent Warwick in the Colonial Assembly. In 1653 he was twice elected a "General Assistant." These officers, usually two from each of the four original settlements in the Colony, formed the Governor's Council, and also exercised judicial power. Later, they were clothed with legislative powers and finally formed what, under the charter of 1663, was the old Senate of ten. He was also *one* of a *committee* appointed to call, if necessary, a *special* meeting of the Assembly, as the Colony was then in "eminent danger." In 1656, and again in 1660, he was elected a "Deputy" to the Assembly; and in the former year was *one* of a *committee* to restrict the sale of liquor to the Indians, and to regulate the excise and sale of it in the Colony. In April, 1671, he was for the last time elected a Deputy to the Colonial Assembly. Beside these offices under the State government, his fellow townsmen committed to him important trusts of a more local character. Thus in 1649, he and Ezekiel Holliman were chosen to collect £13 of the settlers to pay Joseph Cook for watching their cattle against Indian intrusions. In 1653, he was a member of the Town Council. In the same year he was selected to agree with the Indians about Nawsaucet, and the fencing off of their lands. In 1655, he is chosen to take the number of

In May, 1647, the sturdy colonists met *en masse* at Newport and organized civil government under this charter, electing John Coggeshall, of Newport, President or Governor, and William Coddington, of Newport, Roger Williams, of Providence, John Sanford (Sandford), of Portsmouth, and Randall Holden, of Warwick, Assistants. In their "Bill of Rights," they declared that this government should be "Democratical" in its form, "that is to say, a government held by the free and voluntary consent of all, or the greater part of the free inhabitants." And as if to make it more sure that no man in this colony should be held to answer before any civil tribunal for his religious belief, at the conclusion of their code of laws they declared that "all men may walk as their consciences perswade them, every one in the name of *his* God."

Thus early was the first Democratic government established on this continent. And the principles it embodies are identical with those upon which the different Commonwealths now forming the American Union are founded.

young cattle, and divide the money the Indians are to have between them equally; and also to ascertain the damage done to the Indians, and collect the amount of the settlers. This presupposes that the cattle of the whites had trespassed upon the grounds of the Indians. In the same year he is chosen to bound the fence at Quonimicut (Canimicut). In 1656, he is appointed to make a rate or tax to pay for the fence erected between the Indians and the common lands of the settlers. In 1664, he is authorized to keep an ordinary, and to entertain when the King's Commissioners hold court at Warwick. This vocation of *inn-keeper* was in early times frequently assumed by such of the settlers as owned commodious houses at central points on the post-roads. The old *Benedict Arnold* house was for many years a noted hostelry in Warwick. After his last election in 1671 to the Colonial Assembly, being then seventy-nine years of age, Westcote's name does not appear upon the records as holding any public office.

In addition to the interest which, as already appears, Westcote had in the Providence lands, after his removal to Warwick he became a large proprietor in the "Old Warwick" lands, and in the lands of the *Wecochaconet* purchase, lying in the forks of the Pawtuxet river and thence down the *south* bank of that river to a point as far *east* as Apponaug Cove, and westerly into what is now the town of Coventry, and also in the Coweset purchase, lying south and south-west of the *Wecochaconet*; and in his will he states that he, together with Samuel Gorton, Randall Holden, Thomas Collins and John Potter, were the sole proprietors of a tract of about 2100 acres, situated in the *north-eastwardly* part of the town, between the Pawtuxet lands on the *north* and the "Old Warwick" lands on the *south*.

But few incidents in the private or home life of Stukeley Westcote remain to us after the lapse of more than two centuries from his death. It is recorded that, on the 14th of August, 1649, James Greene, eldest son of Deputy Governor John, sued Westcote in an action of *trespass*, laying the damages at £6, alleging, not that he, but that a great com-

pany of his, Westcote's, friends broke into his brother John Greene's house in Providence and ate up and spoiled the Indian corn he, James, had stored there. After the suit had been brought, it appears Greene met Westcote at a town meeting and demanded £6 or 2½ bushels of corn. Westcote replied that he would see Mr. Wickes⁶ first and then he would "know what to doe." At the trial, Westcote's son Robert swore that his father had tendered Greene 10s, which Greene refused to accept, saying he would sue the bond. The court found a verdict for Westcote for "his costs and damages."

Another incident may be worthy of mention. On the 14th day of June, 1657, John Bennet, a neighbor of Westcote's at Old Warwick, probably aged and without a family, voluntarily conveys to the latter all of his property, consisting of "8 cattel, 19 lbs. of peage at 8 per penny," and his house and land, excepting £5, which Bennet retains "to dispose of as he may see fit," upon the condition that Westcote and *his heirs* shall furnish him during his life "meate drinke and aparall." And on the 10th day of October, 1670, Amos, the son of Westcote, then living with his father, is excused by the town from service at the *three* courts, by reason of the "weak condition" of John Bennet, and the necessity of Amos personally attending upon him in his illness. This shows that the obligation to take care of Bennet was then being faithfully observed.

It further appears that Westcote and his next neighbor, "Peter Burzecot,⁷ the smith," on the 27th of November, 1656,

⁶ This was John Wickes, a neighbor of Westcote's, who was killed and beheaded by the Indians, March 17th, 1676, at the time Westcote took refuge at Portsmouth. Wickes' grave in the family lot at Old Warwick is plainly marked by a new monument erected by his descendant, the late Rufus Greene, Esq.

⁷ Burzecot was of Huguenot extraction. His daughter Abigail married Hugh Stone, also a blacksmith, and who succeeded to his father-in-law's business. Hugh was the first of the name in Rhode Island, and is the ancestor of the numerous family of "Stones" in Providence and Kent Counties. Asa Stone, of Providence, a descendant of both Hugh Stone and Stukeley Westcote, has in his possession a Bible which the latter brought with him from England.

indulged in the *luxury* of a little litigation, each suing the other, but the contention was of short duration, for on the 2d day of February, 1657, they amicably adjusted all differences without the intervention of court or jury.

In November, 1659, he is a witness in the noted suit, tried at Portsmouth, brought by William Field, William Carpenter, Zachary Rhodes and William Harris against John Smith, Treasurer of Warwick, where the issue was whether the bounds of the Roger Williams purchase embraced the meadows on the southerly side of the Pawtuxet river, then claimed by Warwick. And he states in his testimony the interesting fact that Miantonomi, who had been sent for to meet the parties litigant upon the ground and explain the bounds of his grant to Roger Williams, was so displeased with the acrimonious deportment of the parties toward each other that he left the place without deigning to give them any information.

Stukeley Westcote and his two sons, Amos and Jeremiah, were among the earliest in 1672 to sign the compact binding themselves to resist the threatened encroachments of the Connecticut authorities upon Rhode Island territory.

The lives of the early settlers at Shawomet were full of eventful incident and hazard. No sooner had they completed the purchase of this territory of Myantonomy, the chief sachem, than their rights, alike of jurisdiction and of soil, were disputed by Massachusetts, by Plymouth Colony, and by the local under-sachem, Pomham, although this sachem was present and a witness to the deed of sale from Myantonomy. At the instigation of Massachusetts, Pomham, to overawe the settlers, built an earthen fort-work near the head of "Old Warwick Cove," the remains of which exist to this day. At the same time, as we have already seen, the authorities of that Colony sent there an armed force, who seized the cattle of the settlers, arrested and carried captive to Boston the principal men, tried, convicted and punished them, and upon their release forbade them to return to their home. Massachusetts went so far as to allot the lands of these settlers to others.

Upon their release they took refuge at the island of Aquidneck, and the settlement at Warwick was for a time suspended. It was not until 1646, when Samuel Gorton returned from his mission to England, that they felt safe in going back to their former homes. They found Pomham and his tribe, now more hostile than ever, in possession of their fields, and seeking every occasion to seize their cattle, steal their goods, and entering their houses, insult the occupants. During this and through many subsequent years, the records of Warwick are full of the precautionary measures adopted by the town to protect the property and lives of its inhabitants from the predatory Indians, who secretly haunted its shaded swamps and shores. But these determined men remained and suffered, for it was their only home. The year 1676, however, was the most eventful of all. After the great fight at the Great swamp in South Kingstown, on the 19th of December, 1675, the troops of the United Colonies returned to their homes, leaving the town of Warwick defenseless. The Indians, exasperated by defeat, again gathered in armed bands, and on the 16th day of March, 1676, swooped down upon this settlement, burning every house in it but one, and again scattering its inhabitants.

In this war, Stukeley Westcote's eldest son, Robert, was killed, and now houseless, his remaining sons, Amos and Jeremiah, fled to the island of Prudence, where in safety they could raise a crop for their support, and he, wifeless and at the age of *eighty-four* years, is driven for refuge to the island of Rhode Island.

At Portsmouth, on that island, on one of the early days of the month of January, 1677, at the home of his grandson, Caleb Arnold, the son of his daughter, Damaris, by her husband, Gov. Benedict Arnold, after a long life filled with many cares and trials, he sickened and died. His remains, borne by his sons across the Bay to its western shore, near to which the last thirty years of his life had been passed, were laid at rest beside those of his wife, in the first public burial ground

of Warwick, adjoining his home lot and former residence.⁸ This ancient burial ground was near to and west from the present White or old Baptist church, and Mr. Amos Lockwood, a descendant in the *seventh* generation, living near, and now (1886) *seventy-eight* years of age, well remembers when many *tumuli*, eroded by time and marked by rough and uninscribed headstones, told of the place where the ancient sleepers rest; but now the ploughshare has obliterated all.

During his life Westcote conveyed to his sons by deeds of gift a considerable part of his landed estates. During his last illness he prepared a will, of which the following is a copy:

I Stukely Westcott of Warwick in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, now residing in Portsmouth in Rhode Island aforesaid, being aged about eighty-five years, and in my right senses and perfect understanding and

⁸ A careful examination, page by page, of the Town Council and Probate records, and of the Record of Deeds, from the earliest time, and also of the imperfect plats of the first surveys and grants in the office of the Town Clerk of Warwick, together with an examination of the ancient papers, field notes and surveys of John Warner, Surveyor, and Clerk of the First Proprietors, now in the possession of his venerable great-grandson, William Warner, and of the more recent plats made by the late Chief Justice George A. Brayton, and the Hon. W. D. Brayton, each of whom for a number of years filled the office of Town Clerk, and devoted much time to an examination of the records, with a view of locating the lands allotted to each other by the first purchasers and settlers of Warwick,—has enabled me to locate with reasonable certainty the home lot and residence of Stukeley Westcote at Warwick.

The home lot and residence of Stukeley Westcote was south-westerly of and near to the intersection of the road now known as "Sandy Lane," with the old post-road leading easterly from Apponaug, through "Old Warwick," where it is called Main Street, and from thence on in a general north-easterly direction towards "Conimicut Point." His lot fronted the post-road on the east. This location is about one and a half miles in a north-westerly direction from the well-known summer resort—Rocky Point. At or very near the intersection of these two roads, the town in 1663 laid out a "Town House" lot, 6 poles wide on the post-road, on which it fronted on the east; 19 poles deep on its southerly side; and 4½ poles wide on the west, its northerly boundary being on or near "Sandy Lane." Adjoining the "Town House" lot on the south, the town had granted an acre of land to one Peter Burzecot, a blacksmith, to induce him to settle there and "uphold his trade of a smith"; and in the rear of and west of Burzecot's lot, the town at the same time laid out a burial lot 8 poles square. The Burzecot lot is described as "adjoininge to the northerern end of Stukeley Westcott's house lot"; and the burial lot is described as "joining to ye western end of Peter Burzecott's aker of land adjoininge to Stukeley Waskott's house lot which is ye southern bounds of ye buryinge place." Stukeley Westcote was one of the committee appointed in 1663 to lay out Burzecot's land, and the Town House and burial lots. This lay-out was confirmed by the town on the 21st day of December, 1714, as appears by an old plat then made by Malachi Rhodes, Surveyor.

memory, doe make this my last will and testament, to the disposing of my estate which is as follows, to wit :

In the first place, I bequeath my body to the dust to be buried, and my soul unto God who gave it.

Item. I make ordaine and appoint my eldest son Amos Westcott my lawful and sole executor to see this my will performed, and also to pay and receive all debts as belonging to me.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said Executor all my movable estate as Cattell goods and chattels, and also my land lying in Potaomet neck, and my meadow lying at Toskownk in the township of Warwick aforesaid. Also two-fourths of my land at Cowesit ; all which said lands together with all privileges thereunto belonging or appertaining I give to him his heirs and assignees forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grandson Amos Westcott, my town lot in Warwick aforesaid which I formerly lived on, with orcharding fencing and all things thereunto belonging ; and also my *thirty* acre lot lying in Shawomet neck, be it more or less. Also a *six* acre lot and a meadow lot lying in Shawomet aforesaid, and also my share of land lying on the south side of Patuxet river which I purchased together with Mr. Samuel Gorton, Mr. Holding, Mr. Collins and John Potter ; all which aforesaid lands or parcels of lands with all and singular the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wayes appertaining I doe give grant and confirm to my aforesaid grandson his heirs and assignees forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my grandson Amos Stafford a fourth part of my land lying in Cowesit, which is to say, the *fourth* of the *eleventh* part of that purchase, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

In confirmation of all of the above written presents, I set to my hand and seal this 12th day of January 167 $\frac{6}{7}$.

This will was never executed. His grandson, Caleb Arnold, son of his daughter Damaris, being present, dissuaded him from signing it until his sons, who were then upon the neighboring island of Prudence, could be sent for, but before they could reach him he was "not able to sign thereunto."

A short time after his death, his sons, Amos and Jeremiah,

by petition desired the town "Counsel to settle the estate of their father, who died without his will Being signed or sealed." Whereupon the Town Council, first stating that they are informed that "he spake somewhat as in Addition to his will which was not committed to writting, and for as much as by reason of the Late unhappy warres the counsel have been put by that they could no sooner affect the same," nevertheless deeming it their duty to "perfect the sayd will," they then proceed to make a will for him by which they give to his son Amos "all the goodes chattells moveables and lands" not otherwise therein disposed of, and make him the executor to receive and pay all debts; to Jeremiah they give all of the lands his father had deeded to him in his lifetime; also the estate John Bennett had deeded to Westcote; also the share of meadow bought of "Peeter Buzicot," on the south side of the brook that runs out of the "grate pond," and one share of "meddowes at Potowomut laying above the rocky nooke, only we apointe him to pay 3 pounds country pay to his brother Amos"; to Damaris Arnold, his daughter, 20 shillings in silver to be laid out in "a peice of plate"; to Mercy Stafford, his daughter, "the bed in her hands with the furniture and such other of the goods mentioned in the inventory to bee in her hands," provided the executor is to be "freede from any other payment concernig his fathers keepinge or funerall to her husband or her"; to "Robert Westcotes eldest sonn Zerobabell, is given one fourth part of the farm at Weequisacouke"; to Amos Stafford, "sonn" of his daughter Mercy, is given a "fowerth part" of his grandfather's share in the township of "Coweaset"; to "Amos Westcote sonne of Amos his grandfather Stukely Westcotes town lott and comanidg" "after his fathers discesse," and one fowerth part of his grandfathers farm at "Weequisaconet" when he comes to the age of "twenty one yeares." This will is dated 1677, January 11th, and is signed and sealed by John Green, Assistant, Samuel Gorton, Assistant, Randall Houldon, Thomas Green and Benjamin Barton, they then being the Town Council of Warwick.

It appears that after the death of Stukeley Westcote's wife, his son Amos went with his family to live at the homestead of his father, and took care of him until the latter was driven away by the Indians to Portsmouth, where he died. This was probably the reason why Westcote, by his unexecuted will, gave this homestead estate to his grandson, Amos, junior, the eldest son of his son Amos, and why the Town Council in the will they made gave the same estate to Amos, senior, for life, and upon his death to Amos, junior, *in fee*. Amos, the son, died prior to 1688, having on the 23d day of January, 1685-6, deeded all of his estate to his wife, Deborah; and on the 18th day of May, 1688, his son, Amos, junior, who seems not to have been a very thrifty young man, borrows of his step-mother, Deborah, £3, for a term of three years, giving her for the use of it a life estate in the homestead farm, and agrees further that if he did not pay his step-mother this loan when due, she should have the estate in fee forever. Amos, junior, died in 1692 without paying the £3, and Deborah remained in possession and claimed the estate.

In the meantime, Zorobabel Westcote, who resided in "Kingstowne," and who was the eldest son of the deceased Robert, who was the eldest son of Stukeley, becomes of age, and taking legal advice is informed of the English law of primogeniture, as well as of the invalidity of the unsigned will of his grandfather, and also of the invalidity of the will made by the Town Council. Whereupon Zorobabel, in November, 1697, brings an *action* of "detainure," as it is called, against Deborah to recover possession of the homestead estate of his grandfather, Stukeley, and after *two* trials at law, recovers judgment for possession. The situation of Deborah, the widow of Amos, now becoming precarious, she summons to her aid her father, Samuel Stafford, and her step-son, Abraham Lockwood. Stafford and Lockwood petition the Town Council in Deborah's behalf to establish the unexecuted will of Stukeley Westcote, for if this can be established, it was thought the title to the estate in question would be vested in Amos, junior, through whom she claimed her title.

The action of the Town Council upon this petition is best stated in the words of the decree itself. It reads as follows:

“Wee the towne Counsell of Warwick being assembled the *15th* of february *169^o* at the house of Capt Peter Greene, upon the application by petition presented unto us by Samuel Stafford and Abraham Lockwood, in behalf of the widow Deborah Westcot, concerning a controversie raised concerning the estate of Mr. Stukely Westcot late of Warwick deceased, which estate the abovesaid widow hath been peaceably possessed on several years past, and to make the mather more plainly apeare before the Counsell have produced the last will and testament of the said Stukely Westcott deceased as being proved by three positive testimonies taken before Major John Greene Deputy Governor the first of Novemb^r *1695*.

“Whereupon the present Town Counsell saw cause to peruse what hath bin done by the former Counsell in the year *1677*, January the *eleventh*, and upon examination of the mather do find that the Counsell then through a misunderstanding being ignorant of the law of England that aproves of a will so made and witnesses thereto, although a person be disabled to sign and seal thereunto shall be effectual, and also wee being better informed, that the Town Counsell have not power to dispose of lands in case a person had died intestate. But the Counsell taking the matter into their serious consideration concerning the written will bearing date January *12*, *167^o* and atested before the Deputy Governor John Greene the *first* of Novemb^r *1695*, by three witnesses, we cannot but declare our opinions that it is a sufficient probation thereof.”

The tenor of this decree, in language not only quaint, but somewhat involved and ambiguous, recites: that more than a year before its date oral testimony had been taken before Deputy Gov. John Greene to prove this unsigned will, and then proceeds to overrule the action of the Town Council of January, 1677, in language anything but complimentary to the legal knowledge of this latter body, and in effect establishes the unexecuted will as a valid will, and this, too, after more than twenty years had passed since it was first prepared

for signature. This last decree, however, does not seem to have stayed the hand of the Sheriff, armed as he was with a writ from a higher court ordering him to put Deborah out of possession and Zorobabel into possession of the disputed estate. Deborah therefore next applies to the General Assembly for relief, styling it a "Court of Chancery or Conscience." In her petition for relief from this judgment of court, which is addressed "To the Honour'd Governo^r Deputie Governo^r Asistants and Deputies of His Majesties Collony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations sitting in a generall Asembly at Warwick October 27th 1697," and which she terms "The Humble Petition and complaint of Deborah Westcote of Warwick widow," she represents:

"That whereas my father in law Stukely Westcote toward the latter end of his life by reason of age and weaknesse of body attending, was very much disabled to take care of himselfe or the affaires of his house, and therefore was willing his son Amos (my late husband) should continue with him in his old age which accordingly was done for many yeares; many expressions at sundry times spoken which divers Neighbours are not ignorant of, that his son Amos should enjoy after him the greatest part of what himself was possest of, which did also appear that he so determined by his written will though it wanted signing and seale thereunto. And we peacably were possest of what the antient gentleman bestowed on us and enjoyed the same without molestation, we also were ingadged in payment of debts, which we were diligent to performe as we had ability, yet not notwithstanding of late Zorobabell Westcote hath fomented an action of detainure which hath bin brought to a triall at the comon law once and againe, which hath carried against yo^r petitioner, which brings a saying to mind that extream right may be extreame wrong, for if your petitioner should be disposest of that meanes of livlyhood which she at present enjoyed it must be of necessity her utter ruination, yo^r poore petitioner not being able otherwise to raise meanes to provide for herselfe and especially such a *one*^o as of

^o This refers to her step-son *Solomon*, who appears to have been imbecile from his birth.

necessity must depend upon her, which hath caused this apeale to this honoured Assembly Court of Chancery or Conscience for releife in the case.

Yo^r petitioner doth most humbly pray, earnestly request and supplicate this hono^{bl} assembly that you will please to take the matter into yo^r serious consideration, that your poore petitioner may be the object of your compassion so farre that the extremity of law may be abated execution stopped and yo^r petitioner continued in her possession being her proven right, and yo^r petitioner shall ever pray, &c.”

What action, if any, was taken by the General Assembly upon this petition, doth not appear, as no records of that session are to be found, either in the town of Warwick or in the office of the Secretary of State. The fact, however, that Zorobabel subsequently conveyed the Stukeley Westcote homestead place to his brother Robert, who on the 14th day of June, 1708, sold it to Moses Lippitt, ^{of John, of John} the ancestor of all of that name in Rhode Island, in whose possession and in the possession of whose descendants it remained until a comparatively recent period, shows that what Deborah in her petition calls “extream right,” meaning thereby probably the strict rules of the law, prevailed in the end over all of the equities so forcibly presented in her petition to the General Assembly.

The case of Westcote was not the only case in which the Town Council of Warwick assumed to make wills for persons dying *intestate*. At a very early day in the history of the town, John Greene and Randall Holden, both men of influence, placed upon record their opinions that the Town Council possessed this power. This was followed in 1666 by an official declaration by the Council that if any person “shall die intestate, the Counsell” shall dispose, *bequeath* and distribute the whole estate, and draw up “a writing thereof” for record, “which writing shall stand and bee authentick for the will of the dead.” As early as 1648, they proceeded to make a will for Rufus Barton, renewing and confirming it in 1666. Before June, 1656, they made one for Robert Cole. Then they made one for Robert Potter. In 1663, they made one for John

Smith, senior. In 1659, they not only made a will for Ezekiel Holliman, who baptized Roger Williams, but appointed a committee of two of their number to wait upon Mary, his widow, and demand her formal acceptance of it, and of the office of executrix under it.

These proceedings of the Town Council of Warwick, and also like proceedings in some of the other towns, furnish an interesting commentary upon the manner in which judicial power was exercised by the inferior and local tribunals in those early days. By the law of England, as well as by a statute of the Colony, no unsigned will was of any effect, and no signed will was effectual to pass property unless attested in the presence of the testator by the signature of three or more witnesses. By the statute of 1647, Town Councils were empowered to take possession of the estates of persons dying intestate, and distribute it among his heirs. But this law conferred no power to make a will for the intestate, nor was it intended to confer any such authority, thus substituting themselves, not only in the place of the intestate, but also in the place of the "Statutes of Descent" to determine who should inherit his estate. Both the law of primogeniture and the statutes of 22d and 23d of Charles II. (1682-83) were then in force in the Colony; the latter regulating the mode of distributing the personal estate of intestates, and the former, passing the real estate to his eldest son, and if he was dead, then to his eldest son.¹⁰

But we would not forget that these sturdy and self-reliant "non conformists" cherished no deep regard for the laws of England, whose rigorous enactments had driven them from the homes of their fathers, through many trials, here. At the advent of "The Commonwealth," believing it to be the harbinger of a larger freedom, they hastened to yield to it

¹⁰ By the Royal Charter of 1663, the Colonists were authorized to enact laws "not repugnant unto but as near as may be agreeable to the laws of England, considering the nature and constitution of the place and people there." This latter clause of the grant they construed very liberally in their own behalf. (See next page.)

their allegiance, and reluctantly tore from their records and concealed the evidence of their loyalty when the monarchy was restored. They ignored, so far as they could, such laws of the mother country as seemed to them unequal or unjust, and appealed to its authority only when their jurisdiction or rights were menaced by the stronger Colonies surrounding them on either side. A century later, James Arnold, the assistant, and William and Jacob Greene, Charles Holden, Jun., and John Waterman, the Deputies from this ancient town, descendants from its early settlers, truly voiced the sentiments of the men of Warwick when, two full months before the great "Declaration of Independence," they heartily joined in the passage by the Colonial Assembly of an act abjuring all allegiance to the British crown, and striking forever from the arms of the Colony, and from all of its Executive, Legislative and Judicial Acts and Precepts, every existing symbol and insignia of royalty.

Investigations are in progress to learn the parish in which Westcote was born, and of his parentage, the maiden name of his wife, and the pursuits he followed anterior to his departure from the mother country. His name would imply and he doubtless was a descendant of the "*St. Ledger Westcot*," who about the year 1300 intermarried with a daughter of the *line* of the *Stukeleys* of *Affeton*. Inquiries now in-

Both the Colonial statute of 1663 and the statute of 16th, Charles II. (1676), declared all last wills and testaments not signed by the testator, and attested by the signatures of three or four witnesses, void.

Under the statute of 1647, the probate of wills was devolved upon the "*head officer*" of the town. But in 1677, the Assembly finding there was no such officer, "and as the making of a will for the dead, dying, is a waiety matter," and as there would be no one to make a will for the head officer, the power was devolved upon the Town Councils.

That the law of primogeniture, giving the real estate to the eldest son, was in force, is evident from the act of the Assembly, 1718, repealing it, the repealing act giving the eldest son a double portion. In 1728, the repealing act was itself repealed as being "prejudicial and destroying inheritances." In 1749, the "Superior Court of Judicature," its members being *laymen*, held that no English statutes were in force in the Colony. This decision was so contrary to the general understanding and opinions of the leading lawyers of that day that the Assembly at once passed an act declaring all of the statutes of England which were declaratory of the common law in force here, and among them the statutes of 22d and 23d of Charles II., which distributed the *personal* estates of intestates, *one-third* to the widow, and *two-thirds* to the children equally.

complete may upon future investigation confirm a belief which already exists, that his ancestors are to be found of that old nobility who ruled England prior to the "Conquest," but whose rank and whose political importance were measurably lessened by the coming of those titled *Normans* into the land, coincident with the advent of *William the Conqueror*. Thrust down though these *Saxon* nobles were, as *Freeman* says, yet they lost nothing of their ancient pride and independence, but became in time the stout gentry and the sturdy and prosperous freeholders, who were and who yet remain the strength of the realm.

What manner of man Stukeley Westcote was can be gathered only from the known incidents of his life. From his known religious views in America, Stukeley Westcote must in England have been a "*Separatist*." To entertain such views during the reign either of the *first James* or the *first Charles*, was to close to him every avenue of social or political preferment. Arriving at Salem, his zeal gathered new strength, for he declared that he wished the churches of Massachusetts to be *true churches*, and to hold no communion with the church of England. He agreed with Roger Williams that it was needful to confess to the wrong done in communing with that church while there. In crossing the ocean at this early day, bringing with him his wife and his children; in leaving Salem after a residence of *two* years, and traversing with them on foot the uninhabited forests and swamps that then stretched from the bay of Massachusetts to the Narragansett,—shows that he was no dissembler, no man who to gain his peace would affect opinions he did not entertain; that he had deep convictions of duty, and a determined will to go where and do what duty demanded, at any sacrifice. His following of Roger Williams to Providence, and with him laboring to organize there a form of government whose earliest legislation declared that no man should be holden to answer before the *civil* law for his religious opinions, shows that the same freedom of conscience he claimed for himself he was willing to allow to others.

That Stukeley Westcote was a man of good character and of upright life, is apparent from what has already been written. He was a freeman of the Colony of "Massachusetts Bay" at a time when none were received as such but members of the church. He was an intimate friend of Roger Williams, and as such was first named by him in his deed of gift of the lands at Providence to his associates. He was one of the founders of the *First* Baptist church there. On settling at "Old Warwick," he with *five* others at once united in forming a church there, whose simple yet comprehensive creed was, to "support in faith and practice the principles of Christ's doctrine."

That he was esteemed a man of sound judgment, and worthy of the confidence of his fellow-men, is evinced by his having been *eight* times chosen a member of the Colonial Assembly, and *twice* selected as one of the General Assistants to the Governor, retiring from public duties only when he had nearly attained the allotted years of man.

Stukeley Westcote had *five* children, *three* sons and *two* daughters. *Robert*, the eldest, one of the original purchasers of Quidnesset (Wickford), and who was killed by the Indians in the war of 1675. *Amos*, born 1631, and who died prior to 1688. *Jeremiah*, who died in 1686. *Damaris*, who married *Benedict Arnold* (son of the first William), and who was Governor of the Colony from *November, 1663*, to *May, 1666*, and from *May, 1669*, to *1672*, and again from *May, 1677*, until the time of his death in office on the *20th* day of *June, 1678*. And *Mercy*, who died *March 25th, 1700*, and who married *Samuel Stafford*, the son of *Thomas*, well known in the early history of the Colony.

Religious, and not worldly considerations, undoubtedly led Westcote to leave England and come to America. But like William Blackstone, the *first* white man whose feet first trod the banks of that river which for more than two centuries has borne his name, Stukeley Westcote soon found that he had fled from the "*lord bishops*" only to fall into the hands of the "*lords brethren*." It was not enough that he had left

the home of his youth and the graves of his ancestors, and had crossed an ocean and reached a distant and almost unknown continent. It only remained to him to suffer the degradation of imprisonment or to pass beyond the remotest limits of both the Massachusetts and Plymouth patents. And it was not until, weary with long and pathless journeying, he had crossed the "Seaconk" and reached the "Whatcheare,"¹¹ "Welcome," shore, already consecrated through all coming time to the cause of religious freedom, that he was permitted in peace and safety to worship God according to the convictions of a matured, and it would seem, also, of a thoughtful and earnest life.

And now, in looking back over that life in the light of the few fragmentary records which remain, may not his posterity, scattered in many States, cherish a just pride in that they have descended from one who was willing, first, to incur the manifold discomforts and sacrifices of self-exile from the land of his nativity, and then to bear the stigma of excommunication from the church of which he was a member, and of expulsion from the settlement where he had just before established his home, and of which he was a peaceable citizen, rather than to abandon, or feign to abandon, a principle then abjured, but now acknowledged by the entire Protestant world as resting upon that immutable foundation—TRUTH.

¹¹ "Whatcheare," *Indian* for welcome; the salutation that Roger Williams received from the Indians upon his first arrival two years before.

PARTIAL GENEALOGY

—OF—

STUKELEY WESTCOTE'S DESCENDANTS.

STUKELEY WESTCOTE, born about 1592; at Salem, Mass., 1636; at Providence, 1638; at Warwick, R. I., 1648; died at Portsmouth, on the island of Rhode Island, early in January, 1676-7, aged eighty-five years.

His children were:

- I. *Robert.*
- II. *Damaris.*
- III. *Amos.*
- IV. *Mercy.*
- V. *Jeremiah.*

I HAVE not sought to trace all of the descendants of *Stukeley Westcote*, now numbering thousands, and dwelling in more than half of the States of the American Union. My purpose only has been to ascertain and collocate, so far as I was able, his posterity of the first *four* or *five* generations, bringing a few of the lines down to a later period.

The absence until a recent date of any law requiring the public registration of vital statistics; the general neglect, in early times, of heads of families to voluntarily record, or have recorded in the books of the town in which they lived, their marriages and the births of their children; the almost inexplicable absence of any public records of Coventry for the first *twenty* years of its existence as a town, where many of the earlier generations resided; the fact that many of the earlier marriages in Rhode Island were performed by "*Assistants*," *Justices of the Peace*, and *Elders* of the Baptist Church, whose records were not passed over to their successors in office, and not preserved by their families after their death; and the want in this line especially, of private or family records of an ancient date, has rendered it difficult to accomplish this limited purpose with such fullness of detail as I desired.

My hope is, that some descendant may resume this work where I leave it, and make it more complete.

I am under no especial obligation to such of the kindred as neglected to respond to my inquiries, although accompanied in every instance with the return postage; but my warmest acknowledgements are due to the *Hon. Amasa S. Westcott*, *John O. Austin, Esq.*, *Mr. Charles W. Hopkins*, *Mr. J. N. Arnold*, *Mr. Albert Holbrook*, *Mr. Frank A. Williamson*, and *Mrs. Amos D. Lockwood*, of Providence; *Mrs. Mary A. Burlingame, née Westcott*, of Cranston; *Christopher Rhodes Stafford, Esq.*, of Warwick; *Mr. James Westcott*, of Nicholson, Penn.; *Mr. James H. Kelly*, of Rochester, N. Y.; *Rev. Thos. Stafford Drowne, D. D.*, of Garden City, Long Island, and others, for valuable information. That young, but intelligent and accommodating Town Clerk, the late *Rinaldo Hoyle*, of Warwick, the *Hon. Wm. D. Brayton*, also of Warwick, and *Mr. Samuel B. Westcott*, of Providence, were all "gathered to their fathers" while this work was in preparation, so that no words of commendation from me can reach them.

J. R. B.

I. ROBERT² WESTCOTE, SON OF STUKELEY, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

ROBERT WESTCOTE², eldest son of Stukeley, was born in England, and accompanied his father first to Salem, then to Providence, and afterwards to Warwick. During King Philip's War of 1675-76, he was a Lieutenant in the service, and was killed by the Indians in that war, in 1676. His wife was Katherine —. After his death she married, 1678, April 10, John Hazleton of Warwick, the elder brother of her daughter Katherine's husband. The record is: "In Warwick, by Mr. Sam^l Gorton, 10th Apl. 1678, John Hazelton m. Kathene, widdow to Robert Westkote, soger, who was killed by the Indians in the late war's." The day before her marriage to Hazleton, she conveys to her first husband's brother, Amos, all of her estate of "housing and lands and household goods," etc., and ten days after, Amos conveys the same to Hazleton, upon the condition, that he "doth maintain according to his best ability as the Lord shall enable him for the breeding and bringing up" of Katherine's children as long as she shall keep them with her. By her second husband, John, Katherine had a daughter, Margaret, born 1679, March 11. In 1651, Robert is chosen a Deputy to the Colonial Assembly. In 1652, is chosen Surveyor for the bridges; also elected by the Assembly "General Sarjeant" (High Sheriff) to attend upon the sessions of the Court. In the same year he is bound over in the sum of £10 for committing a breach of the peace upon Randall Houlden. In 1655, is "on the Roule of ye Freemen of the Colonie," also a witness to the Indian deed from "Cheeseahamut" of "Warwick Neck." In 1656, is named as a witness in a controversy as to whether the Indians had observed certain treaty stipulations, and whether certain Indians had not been killed in violation thereof; also a committee to notify the Indians, and especially Pomham, to mark no swine after May 1. In 1657, appointed a committee to see if the Indians observed the treaty and remained peaceful, if not, to report to the Colony. In 1659, is chosen Commissioner to the "General Court," and appointed one of "fower" (four) to mark out the westward "bownds" (bounds) of the Colony. In the same year, is charged by the "Generall Atorney" "that he hath indeavored to submit parte of the jurisdiction," (Hog Island in Bristol harbor), "to another Collowny, namely, Plymouth," and suspended from office. In 1661-62, he and Zachary Rhodes, (the ancestor of all of that name in Rhode Island), purchased of the Indians large tracts of land

in the Westerly part of the State, one purchase alone, of the Sachem *Tohamin*, being of *twenty-thousand acres* on the east side of the "Poquontuct" or "Poquontuct" river. In 1665, he, with others, became the purchasers of "Quidnessett," it being the northerly and north-easterly part of the present town of North Kingstown, and in 1671 removed there and joined in organizing a government for the "Proprietors" of the purchase, and settled and remained there until his death. This purchase was made of Major Atherton of Boston, and others, to whom the whole territory was given by the Sachem Coquenoquon in 1659. The part or farm allotted in the division to Robert may be seen on a copy of an ancient map, on page 62, Vol. V., Narr. His. Register. It remained in Robert and his descendants one hundred and five years, when it was sold to Judge John Allen, and the little bay upon which it fronted, then known as "Quidnesset Harbor," became and is now known as "Allen's Harbor."

The children of *Robert* and *Katherine* were :

- I. *Katherine*.
- II. *Zorobabel*.
- III. *Robert*.
- IV. *Dinah*.
- V. *Mary*.
- VI. *Samuel*.

I. KATHERINE³, called the daughter of Robert and Elizabeth, was born at Old Warwick, 1664, May 6, died about 1692. 1688, March 25, married Charles Hazleton, of East Greenwich, son of the first Charles and Hannah, of Warwick and Kingstown, 1683-84. Charles, Jr., died March 28, 1712. After the death of Katherine, Charles married Elizabeth Whaley, daughter of Theophilus, thought by some to have been one of the regicides, and by his wife Elizabeth had ten children. Whaley was an officer in Cromwell's army. Came to Virginia, 1660, to Kingstown, R. I., 1680, where he died about 1720, at the advanced age of 104 years.

a. Charles⁴, only son of Katherine, was born 1689, April 11. This Charles had issue :

1. *Penelope*⁵.
2. *Katherine*⁵, married 1720, April 13, Thomas Baker of North Kingstown, of Thomas of the *first Elder* Thomas, of Newport, 1653, of Kingstown, 1666, where he organized the first Baptist Church, of which he remained pastor till 1710.

II. ZOROBABEL³, son of the first Robert, was born in Warwick, 1666, April 15. Took the oath of allegiance 1700, April 30. Died there 1745, October. Married twice, *first*, Jane ———, *second*, Mary, probably Davis, 1718, August 17, who survived him. In 1706, October 20, he deeds his brother Samuel as a gift, 128 acres of the Coesit (Covesit) purchase, being Lot 14, which came to him from his grandfather Stukeley's estate. As the eldest son of the deceased oldest son of Stukeley he sues for and recovers possession in 1696, of his grandfather's homestead estate, at "Old Warwick," and by his will gives it to his grand-daughter, Jeane Westcott, daughter of his son Phillip, but if she dies without issue, then it is to go to his four children, Robert, Margaret, Catherine, and Freelove. His will is probated 1745, October 9th. Zorobabel had issue :

- a. *Phillip*.
- b. *Freelove*.
- c. *Robert*.
- d. *Margaret*.
- e. *Zorobabel*.
- f. *Catharine*.

a. *Phillip*⁴, married 1732, November 12, Mary Strait, of East Greenwich, of Henry, of the first Henry, of East Greenwich, 1679. Little is known of him. He died before his father, leaving a daughter.

1. *Jeane*⁵, born 1734, March 11, named in her grandfather's will.

b. *Freelove*⁴, married John Wilkie, of North Kingstown, probably son of Jeremiah. He died in 1752. Freelove left issue :

1. *Thomas*⁵.

2. *Mercy*⁵, who was a *minor* at her father's death.

c. *Robert*⁴, was born in North Kingstown, 1700, December 5, married Hannah Strait (Straight), of East Greenwich, born about 1712, of Henry, of the first Henry of Portsmouth, 1667, of East Greenwich, 1679. Robert died after 1769. He removed to Newport, Nova Scotia, prior to 1765, and was living there as late as 1769, July 10, as appears from the records of North Kingstown, and from an ancient letter of his of that date, to the care of Captain John Low, of Warwick, for his brother-in-law, Joseph Strait. The last named Robert had issue :

1. *Robert*⁵.

2. *Samuel*⁵.

3. *Zorobabel*⁵.
4. *Stukeley*⁵.
5. *Mary*⁵.
6. *Ann*⁵.

All of the above six children were born between 1720 and 1730, but the ancient records are so defaced that the precise year of the birth of each cannot be ascertained.

1. *Robert*⁵, was born at Warwick, July 8, 17—, year not legible. His wife was Sarah.
2. *Samuel*⁵, born June 28, — (year not legible), The descendants of Samuel have not been traced.
3. *Zorobabel*⁵, Jr., born December 15, — (year not legible), married 1759, Jan^y. 1, Phebe Taylor. He removed from North Kingstown to Cranston as early as 1765, and in that year purchased of his second cousin Benjamin⁴, (of Stukeley³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley¹) the farm at Knightsville (Cranston) which had been the homestead farm of his deceased father, Stukeley³. The new town house stands upon this land, and near by are the family burial lots of Stukeley³ and of the Knight family, the former marked only with rough, uninscribed stones. In 1774 Zorobabel sold the farm to Jeremiah Knight. Zorobabel was a lieutenant in the service in the War of the Revolution, and actively engaged in the raising of troops for the defense of Rhode Island. Later he was court-martialed for some delinquency, but no record of the doings of the court can now be found. He died in 1778. His wife Phebe survived him.

This Zorobabel had issue:

- a. *Sarah*⁶, born 1759, May 15, married Benjamin Randall, probably a descendant of William, of Providence, 1674.
- b. *Stukeley*⁶, born 1761, May 3, married Lydia Dyer, of John and Rhoby (Williams) Dyer, of Charles, of Providence, of Charles, of Newport, of the first William, of London, Eng., of Boston, 1635, of Newport, 1638–40. Lydia was a descendant in the maternal line of Roger Williams. She was born 1763, February 21, and died 1804, April 9. Stukeley followed the seas, and became a master mariner in the employ of the well-known house of "Brown & Ives," of Providence. He died at sea in November, 1792. He lived in Cranston, near Ralph's Pond, from 1783 to 1789, when he probably moved to Providence. He left issue:

1. *Susan*⁷, born 1786, May 12, died 1880, February 21. Married 1805, May 5, Charles Angell, of Providence. Susan had a daughter, Abby Olney Angell, who was a lineal descendant of Stukeley Westcott, and Thomas Olney¹, two of the original settlers of Providence, as well as of Roger Williams. She married Albert Holbrook, of Providence, well known as a gentleman familiar with, and much interested in the early history of Rhode Island. She died early in 1887.
- c. *Samuel*⁶, born 1764, December 30, died unmarried.
- d. *Lois*⁶, born 1767, November 17. Married Phineas Pratt, of Middleboro', Mass.
- e. *Ambrose*⁶, born 1769, March 20, who moved to the West.
- f. *Lydia*⁶, born 1772, June 30, who married John Tripp, a descendant of the first John, of Portsmouth, R. I., 1638.
- g. *Phebe*⁶, born 1774, December 3, who married Rufus Keach, of Cranston.
- h. *Nancy*⁶, born 1777, September 27, who married, 1801, November 21, Perry Rose, a sea captain, and descendant of the first Tourmet Rose, one of the sixteen original purchasers of Block Island, 1660. Rose was born 1777, June 27.
4. *Stuteley*⁵ (Stukeley), born July 11, — * year not legible; of North Kingstown, married 1764; January 22, Mary Spink, said to have been a widow Spink. He was admitted freeman 1757. In 1777, while "collector of rates," was taken prisoner by the British, and carried to Newport. He was a deputy to the General Assembly, 1784. He built the Franklin House, so called, at Wickford, R. I., a noted landmark on the old post-road from Providence to South Kingstown, and now (1886) standing, though greatly modernized. He had issue :
 - a. *John*⁶, *Hannah*⁶, *Mary*⁶. John was born 1765, August 26, and died at North Kingstown, 1802. He married Mary Phillips, probably a grand-daughter of the first Samuel of North Kingston. This John had a son *John*⁷, *Jr.*, born 1793, March 3, who married Lydia Tennant, a descendant of the first Alexander. Oliver Spink Westcott, Esq., of Chicago, is a son of this last-named John, Jr. John,

* NOTE.—In 1869 burglars entered the Bank at North Kingstown, R. I., and in attempting to force an entrance to its vault by exploding gunpowder, set on fire the early record books of the town, which were deposited near, and so charred the margin of the leaves as to render many dates now illegible.

Jr., died at North Kingstown, 1835, October 10, at the advanced age of 92 years, 7 months, and 5 days. In early life he was a mariner, and became a master mariner, but losing his vessel at sea, he then became a trader. He was much respected by his fellow-townsmen, and retained his faculties nearly to the close of his long life.

Besides John, Jr., John, Sr., had children :

*Mary*⁷, born 1788 or 1789; *Hannah*⁷; *Penelope*⁷, born 1796, May 12, and *Stukeley*⁷, born 179—.

*Stukeley*⁷ was a mariner and never returned from a voyage at sea, during the War of 1812. He left no issue.

Penelope married, 1818, Alden Money, of Exeter, R. I.

*Stukeley*⁵ also had

*Mary*⁶, born 1769, October 21, and

*Hannah*⁶, born 1767, October 19.

*Robert*⁴, son of the *first Zorobabel*, also had

1. *Mary*⁵, born November 27, year not legible. She married, 1757, January 9, Joshua Sandford, of North Kingstown, a descendant of the first John, of Boston, 1631, of Portsmouth, R. I., 1638, Governor of the Colony, 1653.

6. *Ann*⁵, born March 23, year not legible.

d. *Margaret*⁴, daughter of the *first Zorobabel*, was born 1702, March 8, married Hezekiah Matteson, of East and West Greenwich, R. I. *Margaret* died about 1752. Her husband died the same year. He was a farmer. They had issue :

1. *Abraham*⁵.

2. *Amos*⁵.

3. *Zorobabel*⁵.

4. *Samuel*⁵.

5. *Loja*⁵.

6. *Catherine*⁵.

7. *Ann*⁵.

e. *Zorobabel*⁴, son of the *first* of that name, was born 1703, November 8. Married 1734, May 27, *Mary Spink*, of East Greenwich, of *Ishmael*, of the *first Robert* of Kingstown, 1671. *Mary* was born 1710, April 11. He is not named in his father's will, and probably died first.

f. *Catherine*⁴, daughter of the *first Zorobabel*, was born 1705, April 17, mar-

ried Daniel Wightman, of Norwich, Conn., son of Valentine and Susannah (Holmes) Wightman, and had issue :

- a. *Jeane*⁵, born 1726, September 30.
- b. *Susanna*⁵, born 1728, March 11.
- c. *Mary*⁵, born 1729, November 6.
- d. *Valentine*⁵, born 1731, May 25.
- e. *Freelove*⁵, born 1734, February 2.
- f. *Daniel*⁵, born 1736, April 22.
- g. *Catherine*⁵, born 1738, February 9.
- h. *Margaret*⁵, born 1740, August 24.
- i. *Zorobabel*⁵, born 1743, December 12.

III. ROBERT³, son of the *first* Robert, was born at "Kingstowne" 1668, April 2. Married 1713, January 15, Mercy Williams, of John and Anne (Alcock) Williams. John Williams was of Boston, son of the first Nathaniel. Anne was the daughter of Doctor John Alcock, of Roxbury. After John's death Anne married Robert Guttredge, of Block Island, 1664. Robert Westcott, when a young man, removed first to Newport, then to Block Island, where he died in 1723. He was a *deputy* to the Colonial Assembly in 1719 and '20. His inventory, dated 1723, March 30, embraces cows, sheep, etc. His brothers, Zorobabel and Samuel, probably settled his estate, as after his death they receipted to Teddeman Hull, Town Clerk, for the goods delivered into his hands by the Town Council of New Shoreham (Block Island). In 1708, June 14, having before bought of his brother Zorobabel, the homestead of the *first* Stukeley Westcott, at "Old Warwick," he sold it to Moses, son of the first John Lippitt. He left no issue.

IV. DINAH³, daughter of the *first* Robert, was born in "Kingstowne," 1670, February 12, and died after 1711. She married Jeremiah Wilkie, of "Kingstowne." He died in 1711. She left no issue.

V. MARY³, daughter of the *first* Robert, was born 1672, July 2. Of her nothing more has been learned.

VI. SAMUEL³, youngest child of the *first* Robert, was born at "Kingstowne," 1674, September 18, died before 1745, July. Married 1712, May 20, Naomi Goff. Removed in 1720 to "Fort Hill," New London, and in 1729-30, was trustee of the first "Seventh Day Baptist" Church there. A descendant, William, was deacon of the same church, 1784, while another, Benedict Westcott, was ordained an elder over it in 1832. Samuel had children, as follows:

- a. *Phebe*⁴, born 1717, April 18, married 1733, December 3, Pardon Taber, son of Phillip of Thomas, of the *first* Phillip of Watertown, Mass., 1636, of Portsmouth, R. I., 1656. Phillip, father of Pardon, went with Samuel Westcott in 1720 from North Kingstown to New London, and were among the founders of the first Baptist Church at New London. This Phebe is probably the Phebe "Waistcoat" named in her cousin Benedict⁴, of (Josiah³), of Damaris² (Westcote) Arnold's will.
- b. *Robert*⁴, of Samuel³, was born 1719, March 11, married Sarah ———, and had issue:
 1. *Freelove*⁵, born 1751, April 15.
 2. *Hannah*⁵, born 1752, July 27.
 3. *Mary*⁵, born 1754, December 10, married 1772, February 6, James Tefft, Jr., of South Kingstown.
 4. *Huldah*⁵, born 1756, December 20.
 5. *Sarah*⁵, born 1757, October 3.
- c. *Samuel*⁴, of Samuel³, was born 1721, April 8, died 1750, September. His widow Betty survived him. His executor, Andrew Waterhouse, of New London, he calls his brother, was probably his brother-in-law. He left two daughters, viz.:
 1. *Betty*⁵.
 2. *Phebe*⁵.
- d. *Dinah*⁴, of Samuel³, was born 1723, September 19.
- e. "*Benedick*⁴," of Samuel³, was born 1726, March 19. This is probably the Benedict "Waistcoat" named in Benedict⁴ of (Josiah³) of Damaris² (Westcote) Arnold's will, and to whom he gave a legacy.
- f. *Naomi*⁴, of Samuel³, was born 1728, August 20. Married Samuel Taber of Phillip³, of Thomas², of Phillip¹. Samuel was the brother of Pardon, who married Naomi's sister Phebe.

g. *Jemima*⁴, of Samuel³, married 1743, December 22, Andrew "Waterouse, of New London, and had issue :

1. *Betty*⁵, born 1744, September 17.
2. *Naomi*⁵, born 1746, October 9.
3. *Temperance*⁵, born 1749, March 3.
4. *Anna*⁵, born 1751, February 23, died 1752, August 2.
5. *Edward Allen*⁵, born 1753, September 11.
6. *Rebeccak*⁵, born 1756, August 31.
7. *Mary Ann*⁵, born 1758, October 12.

WESTCOTE—ARNOLD.

DAMARIS² (WESTCOTE) ARNOLD, THE DAUGHTER OF STUKELEY,¹
AND SOME OF HER DESCENDANTS.

DAMARIS², daughter of Stukeley¹, was born in England about 1620 and was about sixteen years of age when she accompanied her father to America.

The date of her death is unknown, as the inscriptions upon the stones that mark her grave and also that of her husband, are now illegible. She was buried in the family burial ground of her husband, her grave being the grave next south of his, near Pelham Street, Newport, on a lot *three* rods square, forever dedicated by Governor Benedict Arnold as a family burial lot, lying between the present residence of Ex-Governor Van Zandt and the Aquidneck Hotel at Newport, R. I., and a few rods westerly from the old "mill."

She survived her husband who died in 1678. She married 1640, December 17, Benedict Arnold, known as *Governor* Benedict. Benedict Arnold was born at Leamington, England, 1615, December 21, and was the son of William Arnold and Christiana (Peak) Arnold, and came with his father to America, arriving here 1635, June 24, and accompanied him to Providence, R. I., in 1636. William Arnold, the father of Governor Benedict was also born at Leamington 1587, June 29, and was one of the twelve associates of Roger Williams in the settlement of Providence, and one of the four original settlers at Pawtuxet, R. I., where he owned large landed interests, and where he died and was buried about 1676. After remaining at Providence until November, 1651 or 1653, Benedict removed to Newport, where he died, 1678, June, aged sixty-four years. At the time of his death he was reputed the wealthiest man in the colony, as he was one of its most eminent citizens. He was the owner of large tracts of land in and around Newport, was the owner of the southern part of the large island in Narragansett Bay (Quonanicquot) Canonicut, now forming the town of Jamestown, and of one seventh part of the Pettiquanscut purchase, now South Kingstown. A copy of his will may be seen in the July number, 1885, of the *R. I. Historical Magazine*. In 1645, having acquired a knowledge of the Indian language, he was employed by the Colony as its interpreter in its negotiations with the Indian tribes. In 1670, he was chosen by

the General Assembly as the agent of the Colony to go to England, to protect its rights under the Charter against the claims of Connecticut. In 1654 and 1660 he was chosen one of the Governor's " Assistants." In 1657, 1662, and 1663, he was chosen " President " of the Colony, the highest office under the first Charter of 1643. In 1663 he was named in the second Charter as Governor, and was afterwards elected by the people to that office in 1663, 1664, 1665, 1666, 1669, 1670, 1671, 1672, 1677, and 1678, and died that year in office.

The " Old Mill " at Newport, which for many years has excited so much of antiquarian interest, belonged to him, and is referred to in his will as " my mill." This mill, in form and architectural features, closely resembles a mill which stood on the Arnold estate at Leamington.

The original seal of Governor Arnold, with a mahogany handle, bearing the letters B. A. and an anchor, is now in the archives of the Rhode Island Historical Society. The official chair he occupied when in 1663 he received the Royal charter from England, is in the possession of the Redwood Library at Newport.

The children of *Damaris* and *Benedict* were :

- I. *Benedict*.
- II. *Caleb*.
- III. *Josiah*.
- IV. *Damaris*.
- V. *William*.
- VI. *Penelope*.
- VII. *Oliver*.
- VIII. *God's Gift*.
- IX. *Freelove*.

I. BENEDICT^s Jun., born at Providence, 1641-42, February 10, about two hours before day ; died at Newport, 1727, July 4, and was buried in his father's family lot. The inscription with the arms of his family are distinctly legible upon his grave stone. He married *first*, Mary, daughter of John and Elizabeth Turner, of " Tanton " (Taunton) 1670-71, March 9. She died 1690, December 16. *Second*, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Sherman) Mumford. She was born 1668, and died 1746, October 14. Benedict Jun. was a *Deputy* to the Colonial Assembly from Newport in 1686-90-99-1701-02-06-08-09-and-12. And in 1690-91-and-96 he was chosen Governor's " Assistant." In 1706-07 he was speaker of the House of Deputies.

Their children were :

- i. *Mariky*⁴, probably Miraby, born 1670-71. See Newport Town Records. No more known.
- ii. *God's Gift*⁴, born 1672, May 19, in the parlor chamber of her grandfather's house. She married, 1695, March 13, Isaac Martindale, of Newport.

*God's Gift*⁴ had children as follows :

- a. A *Son*⁵, name unknown, born 1693, May 28.
- b. *Son*⁵, born 1695, August.
- c. *Son*⁵, born 1697.
- d. *Son*⁵, born 1699. One of these sons was named Isaac, and married 1724, July 9, Mercy Pearce, of Bristol, R. I.
- e. *Ann*⁵, born 1700, September 2.
- f. *Mary*⁵, born 1703, March 6. Married 1728, June 6, John Campbell.

Sion, one of the above sons, married, 1723, October 13, Sarah Collins. A *Sion*, either this one or more probably a son of the same name, and whose wife was also named Sarah, removed to Bristol, R. I., and had three children :

1. *Sarah*⁶, born 1759, January 18.
2. *Nancy*⁶, born 1762, February 22.
3. *Patty*⁶, born 1767, November 29.

- iii. *Sion*⁴, born 1674, September 12. Married 1700, February 7, Mary Ward of Thomas, father of Richard Ward, Governor of Rhode Island 1740 to '43, and grandfather of Sam. Ward, Governor 1762-63, and 1765 to '67, who was a delegate to the Continental Congress. Mary died 1754, June 1, aged 75 years. *Sion* died 1753, August 6, aged 79 years.

- iv. *Mary*⁴, born 1678.

- v. *Content*⁴, born 1681, February 26. Married 1700, November 12, William Coddington, born 1680, July 15, son of Nathaniel and grandson of Governor William, of Bristol, England, 1601; of Newport, 1638; President of the colony 1648-9; Governor 1674-75-76-78. Governor Coddington came to Boston with Governor Winthrop, and leaving there because of religious differences, came with Ann Hutchinson and others to the island of Aquidneck, now Rhode Island, and became one of its earliest settlers. Colonel William survived his wife Content, and married, 1722, October 11, Jane, daughter of Gabriel Bernon, the noted Huguenot exile.

The celebrated "Century Sermon" of Rev. John Callender is dedicated to Governor Coddington as "the Honorable William Coddington, Esq." Colonel William, the husband of Content, was speaker of the House of Deputies, 1722-23-24-25-26.

Content⁴ had issue as follows :

- a. *Susanna*⁵, born 1708, May 30. Married 1726, November 15, John Oulton.
- b. *William*⁵, born 1710, October 8. Married 1737, May 1, Penelope Goulding, his second cousin, the daughter of George.
- c. *Edward*⁵, born 1712, July 30.
- d. *Thomas*⁵, born 1715, December 5.
- e. *Nathaniel*⁵, born 1717, June 22.
- f. *Arnold*⁵, born 1718, July 4.

And probably a daughter Comfort, who married 1724, December 19, Nath¹ Hatch.

- vi. *Benedict*⁴, of Benedict³, of Newport, was born 1683, August 28, died 1719, February 2. Married 1805, January 3, Patience, daughter of Freegift and Elizabeth (Matthews) Coggeshall. She was born 1685, December 6, and died 1721, December 21. Freegift was the grandson of John Coggeshall, who left Massachusetts with Ann Hutchinson, on account of religious differences, and became one of the first settlers of the island of Rhode Island, and upon the union of the four towns, Newport, Portsmouth, Warwick, and Providence into one colony, was chosen its first President (Governor) 1647-48.

The children of Benedict were :

- a. *Caleb*⁵, born _____ died before 1727, and before his father, and is not named in his father's will.
- b. *Oliver*⁵, was a cooper by trade, and with his brother Benedict⁵ removed to Norwich, Conn., about 1730. He lived on "Little Plain," so called, at a corner known in 1750 as "Oliver Arnold's corner." He never acquired either property or prominence. At his death he left a widow and five children in straitened circumstances, owning only a small house and garden. Of his children we only know that he had a son *Freegift*, who was educated by his uncle *General* Benedict. He entered the naval service and fought under Paul Jones with distinguished gallantry. Returning from one of his cruises ill, he soon died, leaving no issue. Another son, *Oliver*, was of a roving disposition, and given to the making of doggerel and satirical rhymes. He

- also went to sea, and for a time served in the navy. He was a patriotic young man, and severely denounced the treasonable conduct of his uncle Benedict. An *Elizabeth*, thought to be another child of Oliver, died at Norwich, Conn., 1852, January 15, aged 92. She never married, and is said to have been the last of the name in that locality.
- c. *Elizabeth*⁵, daughter of Benedict⁴, married 1726, September 4, Isaac Woodward.
- d. *Ann*⁵, daughter of Benedict⁴, was born 1715, died 1805, October 17. Married, 1734, September 15, James Tew, of Newport, of Major Henry, of Richard, Newport, 1640, of Maidford, Northampton, England, and had issue :
1. *James*⁶, born 1735.
 2. *Thomas*⁶, born 1738.
 3. *William*⁶, born 1745, April 15, who had a daughter *Ruth*⁷, who married Abraham H. Tilley, of Newport.
 4. *Benedict*⁶.
 5. *Patience*⁶.
 6. *Sarah*⁶.
 7. *Ann*⁶.
 8. *Bathsheba*⁶.
- e. *Rebecca*⁵, of Benedict⁴, married Brown, of whom no more is known.
- f. *Benedict*⁵, of Benedict⁴, with his brother Oliver, removed from Newport to Norwich, Conn., about 1730. He took the freeman's oath there in 1739. He as well as his brother were coopers by trade, but being of an active and enterprising nature, Benedict soon left his trade and engaged in mercantile pursuits, and began to take an interest in public affairs. He was chosen collector of taxes, one of the selectmen, and a captain in the militia. In 1752 he was one of the commissioners to build the "Congregational Meeting House." In 1733, November 8, he married widow Hannah King, whose maiden name was Lathrop. She died in 1759, aged 59 years. She is said to have been a "pattern of patience, piety, and virtue." One of her letters, written 1754, April 12, to her son, who afterwards became *General* Benedict, is full of good advice, and shows her deep interest in the future welfare of this then wayward youth. Their children were as follows, but it is said that only two of them, Benedict and Hannah, lived to maturity :

1. *Benedict*⁶, of *Benedict*⁵, was born 1738, August 15, died 1739, April 30.
 2. *Benedict*⁶, known to history as *General Benedict*, was born 1741, January 3, at Norwich, and died at London, England, 1801, June 14. It is well known how, after conducting himself with marked gallantry at Ticonderoga ; in the march to and in the attack upon Quebec ; and in the great battle at Belmus Height ; in September, 1780, he sought unsuccessfully to betray the cause of his country, receiving as a reward of his treachery \$50,000 and a commission as brigadier-general in the British army. As a boy he is said to have been full of wit, fond of playing tricks upon his fellows, and at the same time bold, overbearing, independent and ambitious. He served for a time as an apprentice in the apothecary shop of Dr. Dan. Lothrop, a celebrated physician of Norwich, whose stock of drugs was very large for that time, supplying, as it did, the whole country between New York and Boston. He was twice married, *first*, 1767, February 27, to Margaret, daughter of Samuel Mansfield. She died 1775, June 19. *Second*, 1779, April 8, to Margaret, daughter of Judge Edward Shippee, of Pennsylvania. She died 1804, August 24. His descendants are now living in London and Canada, but we do not trace them.
 3. *Hannah*⁶, of *Benedict*⁵, born 1742, December 9, died unmarried, at Montague, Canada, in 1803. She is said to have been an accomplished woman and a favorite sister of General Benedict, and followed him to England.
 4. *Mary*⁶, of *Benedict*⁵, born 1745, June 4, died young.
 5. *Absolom King*⁶, born 1747, April 4, died young.
 6. *Elizabeth*⁶, born 1749, November 19.
 7. *Absolom*⁶, born 1750, October 22.
 8. *Mary*⁶, born 1753, September 10.
 9. *Elizabeth*⁶, born 1755, September 29.
- VII. Some have a *John*⁴, of *Benedict*³, born 1686, January 25 ; died 1688, November 15, as the *seventh* child of *Benedict*³, of Governor Benedict.
- VIII. *Caleb*⁴, son of *Benedict*³, died before 1727, and before his father, and is not named in the latter's will.
- By his second wife, Mary, *Benedict*³ had :
- IX. *Comfort*⁴, born 1765, May 21, married, it is supposed, William Coddington

ton, of Thomas, of Governor William, a cousin of her sister Content's husband. He was born 1690, January 1. Some have it 1691, March 1, and February 1. He was killed 1744 on a wharf at Newport, by an explosion of powder taken there to supply the magazine of a privateer then fitting for a cruise.

- x. *Ann*⁴, of Benedict³, born 1696, July 14. Married 1713, September 20, Captain John Chace, of Newport, who came from Barbadoes. Ann was baptised by immersion 1728, September 20, by Rev. Mr. McSparran, at Narragansett, then a missionary from the British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. They had issue :
- a. *Sarah*⁵, born 1720, March 10.
 - b. *Elizabeth*⁵, born 1720, March 10.
 - c. *Samuel*⁵, born 1722, July 30, who married Frelove, daughter of Moses³, of Moses², of John¹ Lippitt, of Warwick. She was born 1720, March 31. Married 1743, August 10, had ten children. One of them, *John*⁶, was a physician of Providence, and married Prudence Jenkins, daughter of John, of Boston. He died 1791, and the well known *John*⁷ B. Chace, born 1782, April 13, long a merchant at Providence, was one of his sons.
 - d. *John*⁵, born 1726, November 1, died 1745, November.
 - e. *William*⁵, born 1733, January 1.
 - f. *Ann*⁵, probably who married, 1740, July 20, John Scott.
- xI. *Sarah*⁴, of Benedict³, born 1698, November 3. Married, 1716, December 20, Daniel Updike. She died in child-bed 1718, January 26. He then, 1722, December 21, married Austiss Jenkins, of Newport. Daniel Updike was of "Kingstowne," an eminent lawyer in his day. For twenty-four years he was attorney-general of the colony. He was the son of Lodowick, and grandson of Dr. Gilbert Updike, who left New Amsterdam, now New York, in 1664, when it was taken by the English, and came to Rhode Island. Dr. Updike was an intimate friend of Dean Berkeley, who upon his departure for England presented him with a massive and elaborately wrought silver pitcher, now in the possession of his descendants. Daniel died in 1757, May 15, leaving a daughter Mary, who married Judge John Cole, and son Lodowick, who married Abigail Gardner, of John, of Narragansett.

II. CALEB³, second son of Damaris², was born at Newport, 1644, December 19, about 8 o'clock in the evening. His father records that he was named Caleb in honor of that Caleb who only accompanied Joshua into the land of promise of all that came out of "Egipt." He was called Dr. Caleb. It was at Caleb's house at Portsmouth, that his grandfather, Stukeley Westcote, took refuge when driven from Warwick in March, 1676, and where he died in January, 1677. He married, 1666, June 10, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Porter) Wilbore (Wilbour). Caleb³ was chosen a deputy to the Colonial Assembly from Portsmouth in 1671-80-84-1706-07. In 1684 he was chosen one of the Governor's "Assistants," but declined. He died 1719, February 9. She died 1730, November 17. Caleb³ had issue as follows :

I. *William*⁴, of Caleb³, born May 31, 1667. Married, 1695, February 22, Hannah Nichols, of Samuel, of Newport. As *Captain* William he was elected a deputy to the Colonial Assembly from Portsmouth, in 1716. He had issue :

a. *William Benedict*⁵, born 1696, first month, 18. Married 1719, January 2, Ann Coggeshall, and had issue :

1. *Ann*⁶, died young.
2. *Mary*⁶, born 1720.
3. *Ruth*⁶, born 1721, died young.
4. *John*⁶, born 1723, died young.
5. *Ruth*⁶, born 1724.
6. *William*⁶, born 1726.
7. *Caleb*⁶, born 1728.
8. *Josiah*⁶, born 1731.
9. *Elizabeth*⁶, born 1733.

10. *Peleg*⁶, born 1735.

11. *Ann*⁶, born 1737.

12. *John*⁶, born 1739.

13. *Oliver*⁶, born 1742. Had son *Sion*, who married, 1791, July 10 Phebe Arnold, of Stephen.

14. *Hannah*⁶, born 1744.

b. *Josiah*⁵, of William⁴, born 1698, January 3. Made a "freeman" 1720.

c. *Ruth*⁵, of William⁴, born 1699, March 28. Married 1719, May 14.

d. *Caleb*⁵, of William⁴, born 1705, March 14.

e. *Hannah*⁵, of William⁴, born 1708, July 30. Married 1726, November

10, Isaac Lawton, of Newport, and had son Arnold⁶, born 1761, November 21.

f. *Thomas*⁵, of William⁴, born 1711, September 14. Married 1732, March 2, Elizabeth Cranston.

- ii. *Penelope*⁴, the second child of Caleb³, was born at Portsmouth, R. I., 1669, August 3. Died at South Kingstown, after 1743. She married, about 1689, George Hazard, of South Kingstown. He died there in 1743. He was of Robert, of the first Thomas who came from Wales 1635, and was one of the proprietors and first settlers of the island of Aquidneck, 1639. From Thomas have descended the numerous families of that name in Newport and Washington Counties, R. I. George was a deputy to the Colonial Assembly in 1601-2-6-7-8-9-12-and-13. In 1702-3 he was one of the Governor's Assistants. In 1619-20 he was lieutenant-colonel of the militia of the mainland. He was a large landholder. His inventory at his death, consisting of farms, slaves, horses, cattle, etc., amounted to £3,321.

Penelope and George had issue :

- a. *Abigail*⁵, born 1690, March 19. Married Ebenezer Niles, of South Kingstown. She probably died before her father. They had issue :
1. *Ebenezer*⁶, born 1710, March 4. Married 1730, March 25, Sarah Kenyon.
 2. *Penelope*⁶.
 3. *Sarah*⁶. All named in their grandfather's will.
- b. *Robert*⁵, of Penelope⁴, born 1694, November 3. Died before his father. Left no known issue.
- c. *Caleb*⁵, of Penelope⁴, born 1697, November 24, died 1727, January 15. Married November 19, probably 1719, Abigail Gardiner, of South Kingstown, daughter of William, of Benoni, of the first Joseph from England. Abigail was sister of Dr. Sylvester Gardiner, an eminent physician of Boston before the Revolution, and who amassed a large estate.

Caleb⁵ had issue :

1. *William*⁶, born 1721, April 12, married Phebe Hull, daughter of John and Damaris Hull, of Canonicut, R. I. She was also a descendant of the first Stukeley Westcote.
2. *Robert*⁶, called *Doct.* Robert, born 1723, May 1. Died 1771, February 12. Married, 1752, April 19, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert

Hazard, of Point Judith, who was deputy governor of the colony 1750. Dr. Robert studied medicine with his uncle Dr. Sylvester Gardiner, of Boston. Robert's children were :

- i. *Abigail*⁷, born 1753, August 29.
 - ii. *Esther*⁷, born 1755, July 26.
 - iii. *Elizabeth*⁷, born 1757, November 23.
 - iv. *Sylvester Gardiner*⁷, born 1760, July 27.
 - v. *Nancy*⁷, born 1764, April 29.
 - vi. *Charles*⁷, born 1766, July 14.
3. *Caleb*⁶, born 1724-5, January 21. Died young.
 4. *Caleb*⁶ 2d, born 1726, September 22.
- d. *George*⁵, was the fourth child of Penelope⁴ (Arnold) Hazard and George. He was born 1700, October 9. He was deputy governor of the colony 1734-35-36-37-and-38. He died in office at South Kingstown in 1738, June. His wife's name was Sarah.

His children were :

1. *Mary*⁶, born 1722, July 16.
2. *George*⁶, born 1724, June 15, died at Newport 1791, August 11. He married 1745, June 15, Martha Wanton, of Newport. She was a descendant of Edward Wanton, of Boston, 1658, of Scituate, 1661. Edward's two sons William and John, and two grandsons Gideon and Joseph, were respectively governors of the Colony of Rhode Island.

*George*⁶ was a merchant at Newport. He was mayor of that city before the Revolution. He served for thirty years as a member of the Colonial Assembly. He was also Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Newport County for twelve years; and a member of the Convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States.

Of *George*'s children were Edward and Nathaniel.

- i. *Edward*⁷, born in Newport, but settled in South Kingstown, Married 1770, May 29, Sally, daughter of Hon. Thomas, and granddaughter of Governor Samuel Cranston. He left but one child, *Thomas*⁸ Cranston Hazard, of Brown University, 1792, who removed to Voluntown, Conn.
- ii. *Nathaniel*⁷, another son, also graduated at Brown University, 1792. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives, Rhode

Island, afterwards elected to Congress, and died in office at Washington, 1820. His son, Samuel⁸ F., was a captain in the United States Navy, and married Martha, daughter of Charles, of Charles, of the first Mark Anthony De Wolf, of Bristol, R. I.

3. *Abigail*⁶, was the third child of Governor George, born 1726, March 12. Married *first*, 1753, September 5, Peter Bours, of Marblehead; *second*, 1763, February 27, Rev. Samuel Fayerweather, second missionary rector of St. Paul's Church, Narragansett. He was son of Thomas, of Boston. Graduated at Harvard 1748, and died at South Kingstown, 1781, and was buried under the chancel of that church. A portrait of him, by Copley, was owned by the late Hon. W. Updike, of South Kingstown.
4. *Sarah*⁶, the fourth child of Governor George, was born 1729, September 15. She married, 1747, April 19, George Wanton, of Newport.
5. *Penelope*⁶, born 1732, May 5.
6. *Carder*⁶, born at South Kingstown, 1734, August 11. Died there 1792, November. Married 1761, March 5, his cousin, Alice Hazard, daughter of Colonel Thomas.

Carder was at the time of his death one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island. He was well known and highly respected. His children were :

- i. *George*⁷, a physician. Dr. George's children were: Dr. *William*⁸ *H.* Carder, now deceased. *Jane*⁸, who married Dr. Greene, of East Greenwich. *Edward*⁸ *H.*, attorney-at-law, Providence, and now one of the oldest members of the Rhode Island bar. *George*⁸. *Laura*⁸, who married Atmore Robinson, of South Kingstown, and *Mary* *H*⁸., who married Rev. James H. Carpenter, and who is the mother of *Esther* Bernon⁹ Carpenter, a writer of note, and authoress of "South County Neighbors," and other works.
- ii. *Robert Hull*⁷, born 1758, April 10.
- iii. *Peter Bours*⁷, born 1759, December 5.
- iv. *Thomas C*⁷.
- v. *Richard*⁷.
- vi. *Arnold*⁷, ship-master, died young.
- vii. *Edward*⁷, also ship-master, died young.
- viii. *Alice*⁷.

7. *Arnold*⁶, the last child of Governor George, was born 1738, May 15.
- e. *Thomas*⁵ was the fifth child of the first George and Penelope. He was born 1704, March 30. His children were :
1. *Penelope*⁶. Married 1750, November 18, William Potter, of South Kingstown, of Colonel John. He was known as *Judge* Potter, being Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Washington County from 1775 to 1780. Also a senator in the Colonial Assembly, 1775. He had a large estate, but becoming an enthusiastic follower of that religious impostor *Jemima Wilkinson*, most of it was wasted upon her and her deluded followers. *Penelope* had thirteen children, viz :
 - i. *Marcy*⁷, born 1751. *Thomas Hazard*⁷, 1753. *Alice*⁷, 1756. *Susanna*⁷, 1758. *William Robert*⁷, 1760. *Benedict Arnold*⁷, 1761. *Penelope*⁷, 1764. *William Pitt*⁷, 1766. *Edward*⁷, 1768. *Simeon*⁷, 1770. *Sarah*⁷, 1771. *John*⁷, 1774. *Pelham*⁷, 1776.
 2. *George*⁶, of *Thomas*⁵, married, 1769, July 28, Jane Tweady, of South Kingstown.
 3. *Sarah*⁶, of *Thomas*⁵, married her cousin, George Hazard, son of Deputy Governor George.
 4. *Alice*⁶, of *Thomas*⁵, married *Judge* Carder Howard. See *Carder*⁶, *ante*.
 5. *Abigail*⁶, of *Thomas*⁵.
- f. *Oliver*⁵ was the sixth and last child of Governor George. He was born 1710, September 13. He married, 1736, December 9, Elizabeth Raymond, of New London. He lived and died in South Kingstown. Of his children were Elizabeth and Mary.
1. *Elizabeth*⁶, was born 1737, September 13.
 2. *Mary*⁶, who married, 1755, Freeman Perry, of Benjamin, of the first Edward, of Sandwich, Mass., 1664. Freeman was born 1733, January 23, and died 1813, October 15. He was President of the Town Council of South Kingstown, and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Washington County, R. I., for many years. Their children were :
 - i. *Joshua*⁷, born 1756, died 1802. Married 1780, Mary Peckham, He was a surgeon in Colonel Church's battalion in the Revolution.

- ii. *Oliver Hazard*⁷. Lost at sea, 1783.
 - iii. **Christopher Raymond*⁷, born 1761, December 4, died 1818, June 4. He married 1784, Sarah Wallace Alexander.
 - iv. *Elizabeth Raymond*⁷, married 1782, December 20, Stephen Champlain, of South Kingstown.
 - v. *Mary*⁷, who died unmarried at about 20 years.
 - vi. *Susan*⁷, married 1784, Elisha Watson, Jun., of South Kingstown.
 - vii. *George Hazard*⁷.
- III. *Josias*⁴, of Caleb³, of Damaris² (Arnold) was the *third* child of Caleb Arnold, and Abigail, his wife. He was born 1671, December 21, and died 1673, March 17, without issue.
- IV. *Caleb*⁴ was their *fourth* child, born about 1673, and died young, without issue.
- v. *Peleg*⁴ was their *fifth* child, and died before his father.
- VI. *Samuel*⁴ was the *sixth* child of Caleb and Abigail. He had issue :
- a. *Joseph*⁵, who died in 1776. He married *first*, Abigail Gifford, and *second*, Patience Gifford. He had a son *Stephen*⁶, born 1729, April 20, who went to New York State (Stephentown). Stephen had a daughter *Mary*⁷, who married Benajah Douglas, and they had a son, Dr. *Stephen Arnold Douglas*⁸, who was the father of the late Hon. *Stephen*⁹ Arnold Douglas, for many years a distinguished senator in the Congress of the United States, from Illinois, and in 1860 a prominent candidate for the Presidency.
 - b. *Caleb*⁵, of Samuel⁴.
 - c. *Mary*⁵, of Samuel⁴. She died 1726, unmarried.
- VII. *Oliver*⁴, of Caleb³, of Damaris², married 1715, June 15, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Jane Card, of the first Richard, of Newport, 1655, and had children :
- a. *Oliver*⁵, born 1719, May 26.
 - b. *Abigail*⁵, born 1721, December 21. Probably married 1746, September 28, James Rogers, of Newport, a descendant of the first James,

*The above Christopher Raymond was a sea captain, and commanded armed vessels in the War of the Revolution. Afterwards a captain in the United States Navy. He had, among other children, *Oliver Hazard*⁸ and *Matthew Calbraith*⁸, both of whom are well known in our naval history — the former as the commander of the United States fleet in the battle on Lake Erie, 1813, September 10; the latter as the commander of the expedition sent by our Government to open intercourse with *Japan*, in 1853-54. Both have statues to commemorate their lives at Newport, R. I.

of Newport, 1638, and had son *Josias*⁶. But there was also an Abigail, who died 1739, at Coaster's Island, Newport, of small pox.

- c. *William*⁵, born 1723, February 4. Probably married, 1741, August 21, Esther Jepson.
- d. *Elizabeth*⁵, born 1725, February 19. An Elizabeth married 1742, March 26, John Thompson. Another Elizabeth married, 1750, June 7, Nathaniel Taylor; but which was the daughter of Oliver, I cannot say.

VIII. *Josiah*⁴, of Caleb³, of Damaris².

- IX. *Sarah*⁴, of Caleb³, of Damaris², living unmarried 1716, probably never married.

III. JOSIAH³, son of Damaris², was born at Newport, 1646, December 22, about midnight. His father records that he named him Josiah, in honor of that good Josiah who purged the house of Israel from idolatry. He married, *first*, Sarah Mills, 1683, September 4. She died 1704, September 1, aged 40 years. *Second*, 1705, February 12, Mary Brinley, widow of William, and daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Woodell) Sandford. She was born 1674, April 27, and died 1721, July 15, aged 47 years. He lived at Jamestown, Island of Canonicut, where he died in 1725, and was buried in his orchard, between his two wives, upon land set apart by him for a family burial lot. He was called Captain, and was a deputy to the Assembly in 1686, 1709, and 1716. His inventory amounted to £1,252, 15s. Josiah had issue as follows:

- I. *Damaris*⁴, twin sister of *Elizabeth*⁴, born 1684, May 19, about 6 P. M. Married, 1700, June 18, Francis Carr, of Newport, shipwright, son of Caleb Carr, from England, 1635. General Treasurer, 1661-62. Deputy to the Assembly from 1679 to 1690. Governor's Assistant, 1679 to 1691. Judge, 1687-88. Governor of the Colony, 1695, when he was drowned. Damaris died before her father, and is not named in his will.

She had issue:

- a. *Sarah*⁵, of Damaris⁴, married 1717, May 16, George Piggott, of Newport, called schoolmaster. Admitted freeman of the colony, 1718. Afterwards became an Episcopal minister. Was rector of St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, Mass., 1728 to '36, then returned to England, where he died 1743. Sarah survived him and died at

Marblehead, and was buried there. He claimed to be the inheritor of the baronies of Morley and Monteagle.

Sarah had issue :

1. *George*⁶ was an Episcopal minister.
2. *Francis*⁶.
3. *Sarah*⁶.
4. *Rebecca*⁶.
5. *Ann*⁶.
6. *Samuel*⁶.

b. *Damaris*⁵, of *Damaris*⁴, married *Palsgrave Williams*, of *Palsgrave* and *Elizabeth*. The latter *Palsgrave* was son of *John*, of *Boston*, who was the son of the first *Nathaniel*, of *Boston*. *Palsgrave* and *Damaris* had issue : *Palsgrave*⁶ and *John*⁶, both of whom, and their mother, are named in their uncle *Benedict's* will, as his sister and her children. A *Palsgrave* married, 1726, July 18, *Damaris Whitman*.

II. *Elizabeth*⁴, twin sister of *Damaris*⁴, born 1684, May 19, about a half hour after *Damaris* ; married *John Odlin*, of *Newport*, born 1666, son of *John*. *Elizabeth* was probably his second wife, for in the old grave-yard at *Newport* is found the grave of a *Lydia*, wife of *John Odlin, Jun.*, who "deceast June ye 30th, 1707," aged 41 years.

" Who in her life was faithful, kind and true,
" And at her death this world she B D a dew." Etc.

The children of *John* and *Elizabeth* were :

- a. *John*⁵, born 1719, March 12.
 - b. *Martha*⁵, married *William Thurston*, 1750, October 25.
 - c. *Mary*⁵, married *James Coburn*, 1754, February 8.
 - d. *Constant*⁵, married *Job Weeden*, 1753, June 24.
- III. *Abigail*⁴, of *Josiah*³, born 1685, December 14, about daylight. Died prior to 1706. Married *Jonathan Law*, of *Milford, Conn.*, 1705, January or February 14. Had son :
- a. *Jonathan*⁵, *Jun.*, of *Wickford*, named in his uncle *Benedict's* will, and also in his grandfather *Josiah's*. He is said to have died young.
- IV. *Ann*⁴, of *Josiah*³ born 1687, October 31, about sunrise. Married *Tibbalds*, or *Tibbally*, and had a son *Arnold*⁵, named in his uncle *Benedict's* will.
- V. *Frances*⁴, of *Josiah*³, born 1689, September 30, between eight and nine o'clock. Married, 1709, *Edward Allen*. Had son :

- a. *Edward*⁵, named in his uncle Benedict's will.
- VI. *Benedict*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1691, July 18, about sunrise. Died 1733. Married Phebe Cary, of Bristol, R. I., 1723, January 7. Phebe was born 1702, March 5, and was the daughter of John and Damaris (Arnold) Cary. John was son of *Deacon* John Cary, one of the two first deacons of the First Congregational Church, of Bristol. He came from London, where he was a merchant, and died 1721, July 14, noted for his zeal and piety. *Benedict's cousin* Damaris², daughter of Oliver³, married a brother of Phebe, Benedict's wife. See Oliver³. Benedict left no issue. Owned "Beaver Tail" point, Jamestown. Will may be seen *Rhode Island Historical Magazine*, vol. iv., page 21. Deputy to the Colonial Assembly in 1717-20-and-21.
- VII. *Josiah*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1693, April 13, at 6 P. M. Died 1693, September 3.
- VIII. *Sarah*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1695, October 30, about the break of day. Married, 1718, December 11, Peleg Sandford, of Portsmouth, admitted freeman 1721. He was the son of Samuel, of Boston, 1635, and Sarah (Woodell) Sandford, of the first John, of *Alford, Lincolnshire, England*. At Boston 1631. One of the original proprietors of the island of Rhode Island, 1638. General Recorder of the Colony, 1647-49. President (Governor) 1653, of the two island towns Newport and Portsmouth, before the union of the four towns into one colony. Sarah died 1726, December 27. Peleg died at the island of St. Christophers, 1730, May 6. Sarah had issue :
- a. *Elizabeth*⁵, born 1719, September 19. Married William Burroughs, 1742, September 16.
- b. *Sarah*⁵, born 1724, July 8.
- c. *Frances*⁵, born 1726, May 15, was the third wife of Robert⁸ Barker, of Jamestown, of John, of the seventh generation from the *first* John Barker.
- IX. *Edward*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1697, May 27, at 3 P. M. Died 1698, February 4.
- X. *Penelope*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1698, June 16, at 9 P. M., married Robert Robinson, admitted freeman of the Colony 1736, and had issue :
- a. *Robert*⁵, admitted freeman 1745, and who married, 1755, May 30, Phebe Carr, of James and Abigail. James was of Edward, of Governor Caleb Carr.

- XI. *William*⁴, of *Josiah*³, born (year not given) probably 1700, July 2, about sunrise. Died July 8, probably same year.
- XII. **Freelove*⁴, of *Josiah*³, born 1704, August 22, about quarter past 5 A. M. Married James Lillington 1725, December 30. He was admitted freeman of the Colony, 1730. Had issue :
- a. *Benedict*⁵.
 - b. *Ann*⁵.
- By his second wife, *Mary*, *Josiah*³ had :
- XIII. *Abigail*⁴, born 1706, March 28, just before noon. Married 1724, December 24, her cousin, Benjamin Beleher, Jun., of Benjamin and Phebe, of Newport. He was born 1704, November 7. Admitted freeman of the Colony 1728. He was a shipwright. Had issue :
- a. *Benjamin*⁵.
 - b. *Phebe*⁵. Married Henry Perkins 1752, August 8.
 - c. *Abigail*⁵. Married 1758, August 13, Owen Belcher.
- XIV. *Josiah*⁴, of *Josiah*³, called *Captain*, of Jamestown. Born 1707, August 25. Owned Beaver Tail and a large farm adjoining. In 1754 was cited to appear before the Assembly and show cause why he should not cede two acres adjoining "Beaver Tail Light House" for the use of the Colony. In 1767 was one of the Governor's Assistants. Married, *first*, 1724, November 17, Lydia Gardiner, of South Kingstown, of William, of Benoni, of the *first* William, from England. Lydia was sister of the celebrated Dr. Sylvester Gardiner, of Boston. She died 1728, January 22, aged 21 years. Married, *second*, Bridget (Sandford) Neidam, 1761, May 3. *Josiah*⁴ died 1789, September 14.
- By wife Lydia, *Josiah* had issue :
- a. *Abigail*⁵, born 1725, December 17. Died 1726, December 18.
 - b. *Josiah*⁵, born 1726, June 7. Died 1776, May 18. Called Junior. Probably removed to Warwick, as he was admitted a freeman from that town in 1745.
 - c. *Sylvester*⁵, born 1727, January 20. Died 1731, February 16.
- By his wife, Bridget, *Josiah*⁴, had issue :

* In an ancient paper found at Hartford some years ago, is the statement by William Adams that he is the son of William Adams, of Milford, Conn; that he was born 1742, O. S., August 18; that his mother was Freelove Arnold, of Newport, daughter of Benedict. See *Rhode Island Historical Magazine*, vol. ii., page 252. This Freelove could not have been the daughter of Governor Benedict, for she died in 1730. It may be that the above Freelove⁴, of Josiah³, survived her husband Lillington, and married Adams, of Milford, where she had many relatives. Or it may be that this Freelove was the *posthumous* daughter of Oliver³, and the granddaughter of Governor Benedict. See Oliver³.

- d. *Abigail*⁵, born 1762, April 20.
- e. *Lydia*⁵, born 1763, September 19. Died 1765, February 25.
- f. *William Benedict*⁵, born 1764, July 19.
- g. *Sandford*⁵, born 1767, September 12.
- h. *Mary*⁵, born 1773, June 23. She is probably the Mary who, 1794, March 13, married William C. Sandford, of Esborn, of Joseph, of Esborn, of Samuel, of John, President of the Colony, 1653.
- xv. *Mary*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1709, April 19, a half-hour before noon, married James Collins, or Collen, of Newport, 1727, April 27.
- xvi. *Content*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1711, July 14. Married, 1733, October 4, Thomas Rogers³, of John², of Newport, gentleman, of James¹, of Newport, 1638. James¹ was General Sergeant (High Sheriff) of the Colony from 1657 to his death, 1676. He was also General Solicitor for a number of years. Thomas³ was admitted freeman of the colony 1675. They had children :
- a. *Thomas*⁵, born 1733, December 6. Married 1759, either Elizabeth or Rebecca Sherman, and had a son *John*⁶.
- b. *Josias*⁵ born 1737, October 27. Married 1759, December 23, Elizabeth Rogers.
- xvii. *Katherine*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1713, February 7, married 1734, December 5, Edward Belcher, of Newport (of Benjamin and Phebe), born 1711, August 24. Admitted freeman 1735. They had children :
- a. *Edward*⁵.
- b. *Arnold*⁵, who married 1758, February 18, Katherine Austin, of Joseph.
- xviii. *Comfort*⁴, of Josiah³, born 1715, July 17.

IV. DAMARIS³, of Damaris², of Stukeley¹, was born 1649, February 23, at 2 P. M., and married, 1666, June 24, *Major* John Bliss, of Newport, early written Blisse, son of George, first of Lynn ; then, 1637, of Sandwich ; then, 1649, of Newport. Major John is called in 1667, *Ensign* ; in 1668 is admitted freeman ; in 1679 and 1682 is deputy to the Colonial Assembly from Newport, and in 1696 is chosen "Major" for the island of Rhode Island. He was born about 1645. His will bears date 1717, February 3, and he died prior to 1717, May 4, when his will was probated. His wife sur-

vived him. She was a member of the first "Seventh Day Baptist Church" at Newport. They had issue as follows :

- I. *John*⁴, born 1668, September 29. Died 1668, October 18.
- II. *Damaris*⁴, born 1670, May 25. Died 1672, June 20.
- III. *Freelove*⁴, born 1672, November 16. Married Jeremiah Meeum, or Meeham, and had children, Jemima and John, named as grandchildren in Major John's will.
- IV. *Josiah*⁴, or *Josias*. Admitted freeman 1708, and living at his father's death in 1717.
- V. *John*⁴, born 1674, September 12, or October 22, was living in 1717, and named as executor in his father's will.
- VI. *George*⁴, married Sarah ———, and had son *John*⁵, born 1720, March 17, who married 1766, January 24, ———. And probably a daughter *Sarah*⁵, who married, 1756, December 30, Henry Lyon.
- VII. *Content*⁴, married 1707, September 17, Jacob Jersey, and had issue :
 1. *John*⁵, born 1708, July 11.
 2. *Damaris*⁵, born 1710, August 14. Died in infancy.
 3. *Damaris*⁵, born 1712, January 19.
- VIII. *Freelove*⁴, born 1672, November 16. Died about 1708. Married before 1692, Peter Barker, of James and Barbara (Dungan) Barker. James was of Harwich, England. Of Newport 1639. Deputy Governor 1678. They had issue :
 1. *Penelope*⁵, born 1698
 2. *Freelove*⁵, born 1698
 } Twins.
 3. *Peter*⁵, born 1701.
 4. *Thomas*⁵, born 1703, December 31.
 5. *Hannah*⁵.

V. WILLIAM³, fifth child of Damaris (Westcott) and Governor Benedict Arnold, was born 1651, October 21, and died October 23, of the same year.

VI. PENELOPE³, sixth child of Damaris² (Westcote) and Governor Benedict Arnold, was born 1653, February 10, Thursday, about an hour before day,

“ye moon south by eást.” Married, 1673, January 1, *Captain* Roger Goulding, of Newport. Captain Roger was a deputy to the Assembly, 1685, and in 1686 and 1691 was chosen “Major of the island” of Rhode Island, that is, commander of its troops. He also commanded a company at the fight at “Mount Hope,” Bristol, R. I., in August, 1676, and was charging into the swamp with his company, when Phillip, chief sachem of the Wampanoags, was slain, and was present at his death. Penelope is said to have survived Captain Roger, and to have married, *second*, ——— Cutler, but I have been unable to trace such union.

Penelope had issue by Goulding :

- I. *Damaris*⁴, born 1675, March 17. Died 1677, August 13, and was buried in *Governor* Benedict’s burial lot, between his house and his “stone mill.”
 - II. *Thomas*⁴.
 - III. *Penelope*⁴, married John Paul, born 1660, July 10, son of William, of Taunton.
 - IV. *George*⁴, born 1685, July 30, was admitted freeman 1707, and was a deputy to the Assembly from Newport in 1715–19–20–29 and 1732. He married, *first*, Mary Scott, of John, of Newport, of John, of Providence, of Richard, of Providence, 1638. She died 1732, March 3, aged 43. He married, *second*, 1734, March 12, Mary Cranston, of Newport, of Samuel³, Jun., of Samuel², Governor 1698 to 1727, when he died in office; of John¹, Governor 1678 to 1680, when he died in office.
- George⁴ had issue as follows :

- a. *Elizabeth*⁵, born 1713, July 16. Married, 1731, September 23, Hon. James Honeyman, Jun., son of the Rev. James, who came from England to Newport in 1704, as one of the first missionaries sent out by the “Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.” Rev. James was the second rector of Trinity Church, Newport, organized late in 1698. After a successful pastorate of 46 years, he died in 1750. His grave is in the yard of that ancient church, and a bust portrait of him may be seen upon its walls. Hon. James, Jun., was born at Newport 1710, April, and died 1788, February 15. He was a lawyer. In 1732 was elected Attorney-General of the Colony, and was continued in office till 1741, when the law appointing one Attorney-General was repealed. In 1741 was the Attorney of the Colony before the King’s Commissioners in settling the boundary question with Massachusetts. In 1755 represented the Colony in the Congress

of Governors at Boston to take measures against the French. Was first Assistant to the Governor from 1756 to 1764. Then appointed Crown Advocate-General of the Admiralty Court of the Colony, and remained in office till the Revolution. They had issue two sons and six daughters. The two sons died young. Of the daughters :

1. *Abigail*⁶, married, 1756, January 25, Joseph Wanton, son of Joseph, Governor of the Colony 1769 to 1775, when he was deposed for loyalty to Great Britain. Joseph, Jun., went to England, and became an Episcopal minister.
 2. *Mary*⁶, who married, 1758, August 22, Jeremiah Brown.
 3. *Elizabeth*⁶, who married, 1761, September 30, William Wanton, also son of Governor Joseph. William went to St. John's, Nova Scotia, and was collector of the customs, and died there.
 4. *Susannah*⁶, who married 1770, March 8, Abraham Redwood, Jun., son of Abraham, the founder of the "Redwood Library." For adhering to the cause of the Crown the property of these daughters was confiscated, but subsequently released, probably upon the ground of their being married women.
- b. *Penelope*⁵, of George⁴, born 1715, May 7. Married, 1737, William Coddington, of Newport, of William and Content (Arnold) Coddington, of Nathaniel, of Governor William.
 - c. *Mary*⁵, of George⁴, born 1719, October 18. Married 1746, September 2, Samuel³ Wickham, of Newport, of Samuel², of Samuel¹, of Warwick and Kingstown, R. I. Samuel³ was born about 1723. Samuel², also of Warwick, removed to Newport.
 - d. *George*⁵, of George⁴, born 1724, February 28. Married Mary Ayrault. He died 1748, February 24. She died 1764, March 24, aged 61 years. Mary was a granddaughter of Dr. Peter Ayrault, a French Huguenot, from Angers, in France, who came to Rhode Island about 1686, and settled at "Frenchtown."
 - e. *Catherine*⁵, of George⁴, born 1733, January 1.

VII. OLIVER³, *seventh* child of Damaris² (Westcote) and Governor Benedict, was born at Newport, 1655, Wednesday, July 25, about 8 or 9 o'clock A. M. Died on the island of Canonicut (Jamestown) 1697, November 6. Married Phebe, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Havens) Cook. She was born 1665, and

died in 1732. When a young man he removed to Jamestown, where he had a large farm, including "Beaver Tail" point. He was admitted freeman of the Colony in 1680, and elected a deputy to the Assembly in 1682. His children were :

- I. *Damaris*⁴, born 1680, December 30. Married, *first*, John Cary, son of *Deacon* John Cary, of Bristol, R. I., the first deacon of the first "orthodox" church there, a man noted for his zeal and piety. Deacon John was at one time a merchant in London, and died at Bristol, 1721, July 14. Married, *second*, Thomas Northup, of Jamestown.

By her first husband Damaris had issue :

1. *Phebe*⁵, born 1702, March 5.
 2. *John*⁵, born 1704, November 21.
 3. *Abigail*⁵, born 1707, November 4, married 1735, February 16, Obadiah Papillion, of Bristol.
- II. *Phebe*⁴, born 1682, December 30. Married Benjamin Belcher, of Newport, and died before 1716. They had children :
- a. *Benjamin*⁵, born 1704, November 7. Married, 1724, December 24, his cousin, Abigail Arnold, daughter of Josiah⁴, and had a daughter, *Abigail*⁶, who married, 1758, August 13, Owen Belcher. Benjamin being the eldest son, inherited through his deceased mother, all of her share of her brother Oliver's real estate.
 - b. *Phebe*⁵, born 1708, June 11.
 - c. *Edward*⁵, born 1711, August 24. Married, 1747, June 27, Lydia Howland, born 1715, November 6, daughter of Joseph and Bathsheba, of Bristol, R. I., of Jabez and Bethiah, of Bristol, of John, of the "Mayflower," and had a son, *Arnold*⁶.
- III. *Patience*⁴, born 1684, January 16. Died 1739, December 9. Buried in Governor Arnold's burial lot. Married, *first*, 1709, March 2, John Chapman, of Newport, son of Ralph and Lydia (Wills) Chapman. John was born at Newport, 1682, August 5, and died 1711. The issue of this marriage, if any, are not known. Ralph was son of Ralph, who came from Southworth, England, in the "Elizabeth," in 1635, being then twenty years of age. Ralph, Jun., came to Newport from Scituate, Mass., about 1680, and carried on his trade of shipwright, and became wealthy. *Patience*⁴ married, *second*, 1711, August 9, Robert Taylor, a noted shipwright and ship owner of Newport. He died 1762, November 26th. He was probably of James², of Robert¹, who came from Scotland in 1638. He owned what is now "Commercial Wharf," then Taylor's Wharf, and

lived in the house at the head of that wharf, now George Sayer's. Also owned Taylor's, now "Ochre Point," from yellow ochre being found there in 1827. This was the home of Governor William Beach Lawrence, for which he paid \$12,000, and since his death subdivided into villa lots, it has realized his estate more than \$600,000.

By her second husband, Robert Taylor, Patience⁴ had issue :

a. *Katherine*⁵, born 1713, March 4. Married, 1729, December 4, Robert Sherman, of Newport, ship-master. Katherine had issue :

1. *Patience*⁶, born 1730.

2. *Robert T*⁶., born 1735.

3. *Benjamin*⁶, born 1737.

4. *Elizabeth*⁶.

5. *Katherine*⁶.

6. *George*⁶.

7. *Patience*⁶, born 1743.

8. *Hannah*⁶, born 1747.

9. *Isaac*⁶, born 1748.

10. *Abigail*⁶, born 1750.

b. *James*⁵, of Patience⁴, born 1716. Died 1717.

c. *Elizabeth*⁵, born 1718, August 29. Died 1797, May 30. Married, 1737, July 4, Captain Thomas Freebody, and had issue not traced.

d. *Patience*⁵, born 1720, November 14. Died 1765, November 14, unmarried.

e. *Robert*⁵, born 1722, December 11. Said to have died 1723. But there was a Robert Taylor, Jun., who, 1759, December 5, married Mary Pitman, and 1762, January 10, married Mary Lyon.

iv. *Mary*⁴, of Oliver³, was born 1687. Married, 1709, February 13, ——— Cottrell, of Newport.

v. *Sarah*⁴, of Oliver³, was born 1689. Married 1709, February 13, John Beers, of Newport, shipwright. John was of Henry², of Edward¹, from, Dorsetshire, England. John was born 1678, December 29. *Oliver*⁵, probably a son, married, 1740, May 24, Mary Brownell.

vi. *Oliver*⁴, Jun., of Oliver³, was born 1694. Died 1716, unmarried. After his death his lands at Canonicut were divided between Benjamin Belcher, the minor child of a deceased sister ; Thomas Northup, the husband of his sister Damaris : Robert Taylor, the husband of his sister Patience ;

John Beers, the husband of his sister Sarah, and a minor sister Freelove, born after her father's death. The lands assigned to B. Belcher and J. Beers, are now known as the "Beers" and "Belcher" farms.

- VII. *Freelove*⁴, of Oliver³, born after her father's death. This may be the Freelove who married William Adams, of Milford, Conn. See note to Freelove⁴, of Josiah³.

VIII. GODSGIFT³, the *eighth* child of Damaris² and Governor Benedict, was born Friday, about 8 o'clock in the evening, 1658, August 27. Died 1691, April 23, aged thirty-one and one half years. Married 1680 or 1681 Jireh Bull, Jun., of Newport. This Jireh was son of the famous Captain Jireh, of the King's Province (Narragansett), and grandson of Governor Henry, Governor of the Colony 1685-86 and 1690. Governor Henry came to Boston from Wales, in 1636, and soon after removed to the island of Aquidneck (R. I.), of which he was one of the original proprietors. Jireh, Jun., was admitted a freeman in 1682. In 1698 he is Sheriff of the Colony. He died 1702, July 16. He was a blockmaker by trade. They had issue, as follows :

- I. *Jireh*⁴, born 1682, October 18. Admitted freeman 1707. He was a mariner, and died at the Cape de Verde Islands in 1709.
- II. *Benjamin*⁴, born 1685, September 5. Married Content James 1710, December 17. Died 1729, May 6. Had a daughter *Godsgift*⁵. Benjamin was called Lieutenant, was a deputy from Newport to the Colonial Assembly 1714, and in 1720 was chosen Major, that is, commander of the island militia.
- III. *James*⁴. There is some evidence that Godsgift had a son James. There was a James who died 1710, and another James, perhaps a son, who, 1739, was chosen one of seven special constables to enforce a strict observance of the "Sunday Law." He died of small pox at Coaster's Island (hospital) the same year.
- IV. *Benedict*⁴, of Godsgift³, was born 1687, May 1. Removed to Milford, Connecticut, about 1711-12. Married, 1716, December 11, Sibella, daughter of Alexander Bryan, Jun. Had issue :
 - a. *Benedict*⁵, born 1717, killed, when young, by a fall from a ladder.
 - b. *Sibella*⁵, born 1719, February 14. Married —— Hunting, of Norwich, Conn.

- c. *Jireh*⁵ }
 d. *Benjamin*⁵ } Twins, born 1721, October 10.
 e. *Godsgift*⁵, born about 1723.
 f. *Content*⁵, born about 1725. Married a ——— Bryan.

The above *Jireh*⁵ married Sibella Peck, of Jeremiah, and had issue :

1. *Jabez Benedict*⁶, born 1747, January 19. Married, 1770, December 6, Mara Naomi Bristol. He died 1815. She died 1842, December —. They had children :
 - i. *Benedict*⁷, born 1771, July 10. Died 1852, September 21. He was a shipmaster of note, and was known as *Captain Benedict*. He married Elizabeth, daughter of General Edward Carrington, an eminent and wealthy merchant of Providence, and left a numerous posterity. His fourth son was *Isaac Miles*⁸ Bull, born 1807, August 14, died 1884, September 4, unmarried, of whom a full account may be seen in the *Annual Report*, 1885–86 of *Rhode Island Historical Society*. *Charles Bull*⁹, Esq., of New York City, now living, and to whom I am much indebted in being able to trace this line, is a grandson of *Captain Benedict*, his father being Jabez Benedict, the *third* son of *Captain Benedict*.
 - ii. *James*⁷, born 1772, October 19. Died 1831, March 18.
 - iii. *Mara*⁷, born 1774, October 7. Died 1833, July 4.
 - iv. *Jireh*⁷, born 1776, April 7. Died 1823, December 31.
 - v. *Richard Bryan*⁷, born 1778, March 21. Died 1804, May 14.
2. *Sibella*⁶, of *Jireh*⁵, was baptised 1750, January 5, married Daniel Buckingham.
3. *Henry*⁶, born 1754. Married 1785, April 9, Harriet, daughter of John A., and granddaughter of Dr. John Harpin, a Huguenot exile from Bordeaux.

Henry had children :

1. *Frederick*⁷. 2. *Harriet*⁷. 3. *Sibella*⁷. 4. *Henry*⁷. 5. *John*⁷.
 6. *Phillip*⁷. 7. *Jerusha*⁷. 8. *Mary*⁷. 9. *William Harpin*⁷.
 10. *Cornelius*⁷.
4. *Jeremiah*⁶, of *Jireh*⁵, born 1759, March 10. Married, 1780, August 30, Anne, daughter of Stephen Gunn, and had issue :
 1. *Anne*⁷. 2. *Jeremiah*⁷.

5. *Content*⁶, of Jireh⁵, baptised 1759, February 14, and married David Baldwin, and removed to New Milford, Conn.
 6. *Jerusha*⁶, of Jireh⁵, baptised 1762, September 26, and married David Noble, of New Milford.
 7. *Abigail*⁶, of Jireh⁵, born 1769, April 30.
- d. *Benjamin*⁵, before named as the twin brother of Jireh⁵, of Benedict⁴, of Godsgift³ Bull. Married, *first*, 1748, December 22, Esther,^s daughter of Stephen Baldwin; *second*, 1754, April 11, Anne Platt. By his first wife he had :
1. *Esther W*⁶., born 1750, March 11, who married Nathan Woodward.
- By his second wife he had :
2. *Benjamin*⁶, born 1755, June 24. Died 1757, December 6.
 3. *Anne*⁶, born 1756, January 30.
 4. *Mary*⁶, born 1758, July 11.
 5. *Benjamin*⁶, born 1761, June 22.
 6. *Daniel* , born 1763, October 23.

IX. **FREELove**³, ninth child of Damaris² and Governor Benedict, was born Saturday, 1661, July 20th, at 2 o'clock, P. M. Died 1730, September 20. Married Edward Pelham, of Newport. He is styled "Edward Pelham, Gentleman." He was admitted freeman 1684, was deputy to the Colonial Assembly 1707, and died 1720. He was son of Herbert and Elizabeth (Bossville) Pelham. Herbert was born 1601, graduated at Oxford 1619, and bore his father's arms in the Hastings muster roll the same year. He was the first treasurer of Harvard College. He came to Massachusetts 1638, returned to England 1649, where he died, 1673. Herbert's daughter, Penelope, married 1657, Governor Josiah Winslow. She is said to have been a woman of rare beauty, and died 1703, aged 73. Edward's grandfather was also named Herbert, a lawyer of distinction, admitted to "Gray's Inn" 1538. He was the son of Edward, of Hastings, Sussex, England, called to the bar 1579, M. P. 1597, knighted and made Lord Chief Baron of Exchequer of Ireland, died 1606. The Pelham mansion house, at Hastings, built 1611, was still standing 1862.

Edward and Frelove had children :

- I. *Thomas*⁴, born 1686. Died 1724, May 14th. He was a merchant at Newport.
- II. *Elizabeth*⁴, who married John Goodson, 1711, June 26. Probably married, *second*, 1719, November 11, Peter Coggeshall.
- III. *Edward*⁴, who married, 1717 or 1718, March 14, Arabella Williams. Arabella survived her husband, Edward, and 1741, September 24, married again, John Holman. Arabella and Edward had :
 - a. *Hermione*⁵, born 1718, December 3, who married John Bannister, 1737, November 14.
 - b. *Elizabeth*⁵, born 1721, October 20.
 - c. *Penelope*⁵, born 1724, May 23. Married Joseph Cowley, 1741, November 15.
4. *Abigail*⁴, of Freelove³, who married Stephen Richardson, 1725, March 25.

AMOS² WESTCOTE, THE SECOND SON OF STUKELEY,¹
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

AMOS² in a deposition taken 1685, April 12, states that he was then 54 years of age. He was, therefore, born in England in 1631, and when a child was brought by his father to America, first to Salem, then to Providence, then to "Old Warwick." Here he passed the remainder of his life. He died between January, 1686 and May, 1688. The last record of him bears date at Warwick, 1685, where it states that he is then "very sick," and he appoints his loving brother-in-law, Samuel Stafford, to make up such reckonings as are needful, and after his debts are paid to dispose of his lands as he (Samuel) thinks best to the members of his family most needing it. Amos lived on a small farm next to his father's, purchased of his brother Robert in 1667, when the latter moved to North Kingstown. The contract of purchase provided that Robert should have one-half of the apples that grew in the orchard adjoining their father's orchard for seven years. And if Robert in six or seven years should desire to re-purchase the place, Amos will "resign" it to him upon receiving one-half of a mare five years old, one horse two years old, two "steers" four years old, and "£10 in *peage* at 8 penny." In 1672 Amos completes the purchase of the farm, but gives Robert liberty to take the fruit of "seaven" apple trees for seven years, and the trees are marked with a "pege" on the south side and a hole by the roots.

In 1670 we first learn of Amos and his family living at his father's house and having the care of him. This was probably soon after the death of Stukeley's wife, of whom scarce any record remains. Amos was on the roll of freeman in 1655, was one of the commissioners to run the town lines in 1665, assessor to collect the rates to pay the expenses of getting the charter in 1666, and chosen Deputy to the Colonial Assembly in 1665, 1670, and 1671. He held many other minor town offices. He married first, 1677, July 13, Sarah, daughter of the first Thomas Stafford, of Old Warwick, and sister of Samuel who married Mercy the sister of Amos. Sarah died in 1669. He married *second*, 1670, January 9, Deborah the sister of Sarah. Deborah was born 1650-51, and died in 1706. This is the Deborah who contended in the courts with Zerobabel for the possession of his grandfather's homestead. See *ante*, Stukeley's life.

Amos had children, as follows :

- I. *Amos*³.
- II. *Solomon*³.
- III. *Sarah*³.
- IV. *Penelope*³.
- V. *Mercy*³.
- VI. *Lurannah*³, or *Lurania*.

- I. AMOS³ Jun., born 1668, and died 1692 at Oyster Bay, Long Island, at the house of William Carpenter, son of the *first* William, of Pawtuxet, in 1692, unmarried. Many Rhode Islanders removed in 1664 and later to Oyster Bay, then called *Musketo* Cove, spelt in the early records "*Muskedacouve*." Amos was the son of Sarah. For further account of this Amos, see Stukeley's life.

- II. SOLOMON³ appears to have been an imbecile from his youth. He is called a "person devoid of reason and understanding." He is the one referred to in Deborah's petition to the General Assembly in 1697, as one who "of necessity must depend upon her." The law suit of Deborah's resulting unfavorably to her in 1700, Solomon goes to live with his sister Sarah's husband, Abraham Lockwood, where he died in 1711. The town council of Warwick sold certain lands originally owned by Solomon's grandfather Stukeley, for his support, and in 1711, March 13, his cousin Zerobabel³, who as the oldest son of Robert², who was the oldest son of Stukeley¹, by the law of primogeniture, inherited these lands, and his sister Laurania, and the husbands of his other sisters, ratify and confirm these sales and release the town council from all liability on account of the same.
 With the death of Amos, Jun., and Solomon, the *male* line of Amos, Senior, became extinct.

- III. SARAH³, born about 1673, died 1711. Prior to 1706 she married Abraham Lockwood, of Warwick. He was born probably in England in 1670, and died in 1747, June, it is said of cancer in the leg. He came to Rhode Island before 1700. He was the first of the name in the Colony, and is the pro-

genitor of all the Rhode Island Lockwoods. After Sarah's death he married Priscilla, widow of Jeremiah Crandall, and daughter of John and Ann (Gorton) Warner. She survived Abraham, dying 1750, February 24. Abraham and Sarah had children: I. *Abraham*⁴; II. *Amos*⁴; III. *Adam*⁴; IV. *Deborah*⁴; V. *Sarah*⁴.

I. *Abraham*⁴, of Sarah³, of Warwick, died between 1746 and 1762. About 1724 he married Mary _____ who survived him, dying about 1766. *Abraham* last named had children: a. *Abraham*⁵; b. *Joseph*⁵; c. *Jacob*⁵; d. *William*⁵; and e. *Damaris*⁵.

a. *Abraham*⁵, of Abraham⁴ last named, died 1760, December 22. Lived in Cranston; was a soldier in the French War, and died of the small pox.

b. *Joseph*⁵, of Abraham⁴, born 1728, March 14, O. S., married 1748, O. S., Ethallanah Westcote, of Cranston, daughter of Josiah⁴, of Stukeley³, of Jeremiah², of the first Stukeley. She was born 1726, December 12, O. S., and died in 1791.

For their children, see line of Jeremiah², and his grandson, Josiah⁴. In them, in the fifth generation from the first Stukeley, was again united the blood of the Westcotes and Lockwoods. The grave of Ethallanah is in the old family burial ground of her father Josiah⁴, of Jeremiah², and upon what was Josiah's home farm, as well as the graves of her father and mother, all marked by stones legibly inscribed. A number of unmarked graves of other members of the family are near by. The site is in Cranston upon land now owned by the state, purchased a few years since for the erection of buildings for its reformatory institutions. The changes of grade and the erection of these buildings will soon remove the last vestiges of this ancient family burial lot.

c. *Jacob*⁵, of Abraham⁴, was born 1730, married _____, October 22, Anna Blanchard, daughter of Timothy. Jacob was living in 1761, and then sold land in Cranston to William Westcott.

d. *William*⁵, of Abraham⁴, lived in Providence from which town he was admitted a freeman in 1759. Had a daughter *Patience*⁶, who 1774, August 4, married Thomas Anderson, of Smithfield.

e. *Damaris*⁵, of whom nothing has been learned.

II. *Amos*⁴, second son of Abraham and Sarah³ (Westcote) Lockwood, was born in Warwick about 1695, and died there 1772, March 11. Married

Sarah, daughter of William Utter of the first Nicholas, of Kingstown, 1687, and Anne (Stone). Sarah was born 1707, August 1, and died 1780, January 14. Anne's mother was a daughter of Hugh Stone, the first of the name in Rhode Island, who married Abigail Buzecot. See note seven, sketch of Stukeley Westcote. Amos was admitted a free-man 1723, was a Deputy to the Colonial Assembly 1749. He was known as *Captain* Amos.

His children were :

- a. *Amos*⁵; b. *Sarah*⁵; c. *Ann*⁵; d. *Benoni*⁵; e. *Ellis*⁵; f. *Mercy*⁵; g. *Ruth*⁵; h. *Wait*⁵; i. *Phebe*⁵; j. *Barbara*⁵; k. *Abraham*⁵; l. *Millicent*⁵.
- a. *Amos*⁵, son of *Amos*⁴, was born 1727, April 25, and died 1806, June 9. Married 1756, March 14, widow Mary (Warner) Knight, daughter of Captain John Warner, of Warwick, of John³, of John², of the first John, of London, 1635, of Warwick, 1643. She was born 1727, December 6, N. S., or November 25, O. S. He lived and died at "Old Warwick," on the home farm of his father Amos, adjoining the home farm of Stukeley Westcote, and where Amos of the *fifth* generation now lives.
- b. *Sarah*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, was born 1729, January 26. Married 1751, January 23, Scion (Sion) Arnold, of Warwick, son of James, of Israel, of Stephen the brother of Governor Benedict. Sion was born 1729, June 19.
- c. *Ann*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, was born 1730, December 28, and married Joseph Arnold a brother of Scion, who married her sister Sarah.
- d. *Benoni*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, was born 1733, November 26; admitted a free-man 1759, died 1781, February 19. Married 1772, April 5, Phebe Waterman, daughter of Resolved⁴, (of Resolved³, of Resolved², of the first Richard of Salem, 1629, of Providence, 1638), and Sarah (Carr) Waterman. Phebe was born 1748, April 11, died 1808, October 19. After the death of Benoni, she married that distinguished Quaker gentleman and merchant, Moses Brown, of Providence. Benoni had a son, *Benoni*⁶ Jun., a surveyor and civil engineer. He married Phebe Green and had two sons, *Amos DeForest*⁷, born 1811, October 30, died at Providence, 1884, January 16, and *Moses Brown*⁷, born 1815, August 25, died 1872, May 13. A record of their lives may be seen in the "Biographical Cyclopædia of Representative Men of Rhode

Island." For the virtues that adorn, and the intelligence and capacity that elevates manhood, few have been more eminent than these brothers.

- e. *Ellis*⁵, of Amos⁴, was born 1735, October 10, married 1756, July 25, John Healy, of Providence.
 - f. *Mercy*⁵, of Amos⁴, was born 1737, November 26. Married 1761, Stephen Green, of Warwick, a descendant of the first John, of Warwick, 1642.
 - g. *Ruth*⁵, of Amos⁴, was born 1739. Married 1772, March 8, John Battey, of Scituate, Rhode Island, of John³, of Warwick, of John², of Warwick, of the first Samson of Jamestown, R. I.
 - h. *Wait*⁵, of Amos⁴, was born 1742, September 2. Married 1772, March 8, William Greene, of Warwick, a brother of Stephen, who married her sister Mercy.
 - i. *Phebe*⁵, of Amos⁴, was born 1744, June 20. Married 1763, September 25, George Thomas, of South Kingstown, of Samuel³, of George², of the first John, of Jamestown, R. I., 1688.
 - j. *Barbara*⁵, of Amos⁴, was born 1747, April 24. Married Francis Brayton, of Warwick, of Francis⁴, of Francis³, of Francis², of the first Francis, of Portsmouth, R. I., 1643.
 Daniel a brother of Francis⁴, was the father of Charles Brayton, Judge of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, 1814 to 1818 and 1827 to 1835, and Charles was the father of George A. Brayton, also Judge of the Supreme Court, 1843 to 1868, and Chief Justice, 1868 to 1875. Also of William D. Brayton, Representative in Congress from Rhode Island, 1857 to 1861.
 - k. *Abraham*⁵, eleventh child of Amos⁴, was born at Old Warwick, 1748, December 26, died there about 1790. His will is dated 1790, September 2. Married 1775, December 24, Patience Greene, the daughter of James, of Warwick, a descendant of the first John, of Salisbury, Wilts County, Eng., 1597, of Warwick, 1643. Patience was born 1753, March 21. This Abraham was known as *Captain* Abraham, and commanded a company in the war of the Revolution. His children were : 1. *Thomas*⁶; 2. *Amos*⁶.
- 1 *Thomas*⁶, of Abraham⁵, was born 1776, and died in 1833. He married Sarah Barton, daughter of Benjamin, a descendant of the first Rufus, of Warwick, 1647.

2. *Amos*⁶, of Abraham⁵, was born 1780, died 1819. Married *first*, Ann, or Nancy Westcott, daughter of Nathan. See line of Josiah³, of Jeremiah². She was born 1786, and died in 1815. He married *second*, in 1816, Aschia C. Spencer, a descendant of the first John, of East Greenwich, 1677, one of the original proprietors of that town, and for many years the first town clerk.

*Amos*⁶, last named had two sons: i. *Amos*⁷; ii. *Nathan Westcott*⁷.

i. *Amos*⁷, of *Amos*⁶, was born 1808, December 2. Married 1836, October 19, Mary, daughter of Jacob Perkins. *Amos* died 1888, May or June, at the age of 80 years, at "Old Warwick" on the homestead farm, where his great grandfather the first Abraham lived and died, adjoining the ancient burial ground where repose the remains of his ancestors the first Stukeley Westcott and his wife.

ii. *Nathan Westcott*⁷, of *Amos*⁶, aged 78 years, is also living at Old Warwick, near by, on the farm where his grandfather Abraham lived and died. His wife Phebe, born 1825, died 1888, March 26, aged 63 years.

l. *Millicent*⁵, twelfth child of *Amos*⁴, was born 1750, April 21, and died in 1822, October. Married *first*, 1802, June 25, Wilbor Carpenter; *second*, Benjamin Vaughn.

III. *Adam*⁴, third child of Abraham and Sarah³ (Westcott) Lockwood, was born at "Old Warwick," admitted freeman 1745, and died 1761. He married 1734, Sarah Straight, of East Greenwich, daughter of Henry, of the first Henry, of East Greenwich, 1679.

Both Adam and his wife lived and died at "Old Warwick" on the home farm of the first Abraham, now occupied by Nathan Westcott⁷ Lockwood, and are buried there in the family burial ground.

*Adam*⁴ had children:

a. *Ann*⁵; b. *Sarah*⁵; c. *Abraham*⁵; d. *Hannah*⁵; e. *Adam*⁵; f. *Deborah*⁵; g. *Almy*⁵; h. *Patience*⁵; i. *Adam*⁵; j. *Ann*⁵; k. *Abraham*⁵; l. *Benajah*⁵; m. *Uranah*⁵; n. *Unknown*⁵; o. *Nathaniel*⁵.

a. *Ann*⁵, of *Adam*⁴, was born 1735, November 17, and died 1736, April 5.

b. *Sarah*⁵, of *Adam*⁴, was born 1736, January 27. Married 1757, April 28, to Nathaniel Cole Jun., of Warwick, the son of her Aunt Deborah and Nathaniel Cole, Senior. See Deborah⁴, of the first Abraham.

c. *Abraham*⁵, of *Adam*⁴, was born 1738, August 27, and died young.

- d. *Hannah*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1740, May 30, died
Married Charles Potter, of Warwick, probably a descendant in the
fourth generation of Robert, of Lynn, 1630, of Roxbury, 1634, of
Warwick, 1643.
- e. *Adam*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1742, August 12, and died young.
- f. *Deborah*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1745, September 15, died unmarried.
- g. *Almy*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1747, February 17, died
Married Andrews.
- h. *Patience*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1749, March 20, and died unmarried.
- i. *Adam*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1752, June 10, died Married
Comfort Foster.
- j. *Ann*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1753, May 22.
- k. *Abraham*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1754, October 5, and died unmarried
during the war of the Revolution.
- l. *Benajah*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born 1757, November 20. Married Abbie
Wells.
- m. *Uranah*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born and died at the age of
16 years.
- n. A *child*⁵, of Adam⁴, name and date of birth unknown.
- o. *Nathaniel*⁵, of Adam⁴, was born in 1761, and died 1816, April 1.
Married 1797, June 10, Lydia Webb, both lived in "Old Warwick."
- iv. *Deborah*⁴, daughter of Abraham and Sarah³ (Westcott) Lockwood, was
born died Married
1723, November 29, some have it 1724, December, Nathaniel Coles, by
the "Hon. Randall Houlden, assistant." Her son *Nathaniel*⁵, married
Sarah (Lockwood) Coles. See Sarah⁵, of Adam⁴. Her descendants have
not been traced.
- v. *Sarah*⁴, daughter of Abraham and Sarah³ (Westcott) Lockwood, was
born 1708, October 20. Married 1728, June 16, Captain Abel Potter, of
Warwick, of Abel, of the first George, of Portsmouth, 1638.

IV. *PENELOPE*³, was the fourth child of Amos², and the granddaughter of Stukeley¹. She was born at "Old Warwick," but the date of her birth is not known. She died about 1709, at "Kingstowne," now North Kingstown. She married James Baker, of North Kingstown. He was a son of Rev.

Thomas Baker, of Newport, 1650, where he was ordained in 1655. In 1659 at the instance of Roger Williams, he removed to "Kingstowne," where he organized the first "Six Principle" Baptist Church in that town, and remained its pastor for fifty-one years.

Savage has it that Penelope probably married James "Barker," of Newport, and this error is perpetuated with a change of name to "Baker" in the "Howland Genealogy."

Penelope had children :

- I. A daughter⁴, born October 8, (year illegible).
 - II. David⁴, of Penelope³.
 - III. Abel⁴, or his son Abel⁵, of Penelope³, 1758, October 7, married Anne Reynolds, of North Kingstown, of George, of Joseph, of James, of the first William, of Providence, 1637. Benjamin is the only one known of Abel's children. He was born at North Kingstown 1760, and had three sons, Benjamin, William, and Amos. This last Benjamin had sons: Samuel S., born 1814, now living in Providence. David S., and Thomas, both of whom are now living (1887), at Wickford, R. I. David S., Jun., son of David S., the present (1888) U. S. District Attorney for Rhode Island, and William C. another son, the present Democratic nominee for Congress in the Western District, Rhode Island.
 - IV. George⁴, of Penelope³.
 - V. Alice⁴, of Penelope³.
- V. MERCY³, was the fifth child of Amos². The date of her birth and death are not known. She married 1708, January 7-8, John Smith, of "Kingstowne," son of John and Phillis (Gereardy) Smith, of the first John, of Prudence Island, 1664. Mercy husband was known as John Smith, Jun. He was Executor of his father's will and received under it a farm at "Boston Neck," South Kingstown, where he probably lived and died. In 1702 Enoch Place, of Kingstown, wills his cousin Mercy Westcott, a cow.
- Mercy had issue as follows:
- I. Margaret⁴, born 1708, October 3, to whom was given in her grandfather's will, a negro girl "Flora." Margaret married 1725, January 4, Emmanuel Clark, of North Kingstown, of Benjamin. He was born 1697, April 1. Margaret had issue :
 - a. Benjamin⁵, of Margaret⁴, born 1728, July 12; and perhaps others.

- II. *Bathsheba*⁴, of *Mercy*³, born 1710, April 7. She married 1732, November 30, Jeffrey Watson, of South Kingstown, and had issue :
- a. *Hannah*⁵, of *Bathsheba*⁴, born 1733, June 2. Married 1750, September 13, Joshua Allen, of Caleb, of South Kingstown.
 - b. *Jeffrey*⁵, of *Bathsheba*⁴, born 1734, October 16. Married 1757, March 24, Hannah Gardiner, of North Kingstown.
 - c. *Elisha*⁵, of *Bathsheba*⁴, born 1736, July 10.
 - d. *Mercy*⁵, of *Bathsheba*⁴, born 1740, July 10.
 - e. *Dorcas*⁵, of *Bathsheba*⁴, born 1741, June 5.
 - f. *Sarah*⁵, of *Bathsheba*⁴, born 1743, January 11.
 - g. *William*⁵, of *Bathsheba*⁴, born 1745, April 25.
 - h. *Bathsheba*⁵, of *Bathsheba*⁴, born 1748, September 16. Married 1767, April 30, John Gardiner, of South Kingstown, of John.
- III. *John*⁴, of *Mercy*³, was born 1712, July 26, and who had a son John to whom was given in his grandfather's will, a negro boy, "Cæsar."
- IV. *Mary*⁴, of *Mercy*³, was born 1715, July 17, and who probably died in infancy.
- v. *Mary*⁴, of *Mercy*³, called in the record "Mary²"; called by some *Mercy*, was born 1717, August 5. Married 1737, September 1, Benjamin Thomas of George, of the *first* John, of Kingstown, 1707.
- VI. *William*⁴, of *Mercy*³, was born 1719, October 9. Named on the records, and also in his grandfather's will.
- The grandfather John, in his will, gives to the above named five granddaughters, a gold ring each.

VI. LAURANAH³, the youngest child of Amos², of Stukeley, died unmarried about 1711. Little is known of her. After her father's death she left "Old Warwick," where she was born, and went to North Kingstown, and probably lived with one of her sisters, *Mercy* Smith or *Penelope* Baker, as just previous to her death she is described as of Kings Towne.

WESTCOTE—STAFFORD.

MERCY² (WESTCOTE) STAFFORD, THE DAUGHTER OF STUKELEY¹,
AND SOME OF HER DESCENDANTS.

MERCY² was the daughter of the first Stukeley¹. The time and place of her birth have not been learned. She died at "Old Warwick," 1700, August 24. Some have it March 25. She married, about 1660, Samuel Stafford. He was born 1636, and died 1718, March 20.

Samuel was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Stafford. Thomas was born at Warwickshire, England, about 1605; came to Plymouth as early as 1626; from thence he removed, 1638, March, to Portsmouth or Newport, R. I., afterwards to Providence, where he constructed the first grist mill at the mouth of the Mooshausick River. In 1650 he removed to Warwick, and erected the first grist mill there at the head of Mill Cove. Thomas was admitted a freeman in 1638. It is related of him that he died at Warwick in 1677, "aged and worn out with labor, but industrious and prosperous." Thomas Stafford Drowne, D. D., of Garden City, Long Island, a descendant, has in his possession the original family "arms," carved in wood, brought from England, bearing the inscription, "The family of Stafford, of Warwickshire."

Samuel, husband of Mercy, was admitted a freeman 1669. He was chosen one of the Governor's "assistants" in 1674, but declined to serve. In 1679-82-86, and 1705, he was elected a Deputy from Warwick to the Colonial Assembly. He was a man of influence, and much esteemed. His two sisters, Sarah and Deborah, were the wives of Mercy's brother, Amos. He died in Old Warwick at the ripe old age of eighty-three. Both Mercy and her husband, and many of their earliest descendants, are buried in the old Stafford family burial ground near Conimicut Point.

Mercy (Westcote) Stafford and Samuel had ten children, viz:

- I. *Stukeley*³.
- II. *Amos*³.

- III. *Mercy*³.
- IV. *Sarah*³.
- V. *Sarah*³.
- VI. *Samuel*³.
- VII. *Freelove*³.
- VIII. *Elizabeth*³.
- IX. *Patience*³.
- X. *Thomas*³.

I. STUKELEY³ STAFFORD, son of *Mercy*², was born at "Old Warwick," 1661, November 7. Little is known of him. He died before his father, and when a young man.

II. AMOS³ STAFFORD, son of *Mercy*², was born at "Old Warwick," 1665, November 8. Some have it January 8. He died there 1760, October 8, aged 94 years. He married, 1689, December 19, Mary Burlingame, daughter of the first Roger, of Stonington 1654, of Warwick 1660, and Deputy to the Colonial Assembly 1690. She was born 1668, January 14, and died 1760, October 14, aged 92 years, surviving her husband only eight days. The *Boston Post*, of 1760, October 10, in speaking of the death of Amos, says he always "supported a fair character, and left behind him a numerous offspring, and a widow with whom he had lived" in great union and tenderness "seventy-two years." He was noted for his industry, regarding four hours of the twenty-four as all that should be devoted to sleep. He was a Quaker, as were also his wife and family. He was for many years the trusted treasurer of the town, and in 1705 and 1721 one of its Deputies to the Colonial Assembly. Before death he became blind, and in his last illness a daughter more than seventy years of age was his affectionate nurse and attendant.

Amos last named had children as follows :

- I. *Mary*⁴.
- II. *Samuel*⁴.
- III. *Mercy*⁴.
- IV. *Amos*⁴.
- V. *Stukeley*⁴.
- VI. *Patience*⁴.
- VII. *Freelove*⁴.

It is said that Amos³ had six more children. If so, they probably died young. No record of them now remains, the family records having been destroyed by the burning of the old Stafford mansion and its contents in Warwick, in 1767.

- I. *Mary*⁴ *Stafford*, of Amos³, was born 1690, September 16, and died 1782, March 24. Married, 1716, July 15, Samuel Bennett, Jun., of East Greenwich, son of Samuel², and grandson of the first Samuel¹, of Providence, 1645.
- II. *Samuel*⁴, of Amos³, was born 1692, September 24, and died 1752. Married, 1717, June 20, Hannah Bennett, of East Greenwich, of Samuel², the sister of his sister Mary's husband. Christopher R. Stafford, of Warwick, a descendant, has in his possession the original marriage certificate. He was admitted a freeman 1715, and was chosen a deputy to the Colonial Assembly from Warwick in 1724. Samuel⁴ last named had children as follows :

- a. *Sarah*⁵, of Samuel⁴, who died at the age of three years.
- b. *Mary*⁵, of Samuel⁴, born 1718, March 27. Married, 1740, July 27, Jonathan Greene, of Warwick, a descendant of the first John, of Warwick, 1642, from Salisbury, Wilts County, England ; of Boston, 1635, Providence 1637.

Mary⁵ had issue :

1. *Caleb*⁶.
 2. *Stukeley*⁶.
 3. *Betsy*⁶.
 4. *Marg Arnold*⁶.
 5. *Lucy Warner*⁶.
- c. *Hannah*⁵, of Samuel⁴, born 1721, May 2, married 1740, November 30, Pardon Tillinghast, of (French Town) East Greenwich, a descendant in the fourth generation of the first Rev. Pardon, of Providence, and a brother of the Hon. Thomas, M. C., 1797-99, and 1801-03. They had children :
1. *Stukeley*⁶.
 2. *Pardon*⁶.
 3. *John*⁶.
 4. *Mary*⁶.
 5. *Samuel*⁶.
 6. *Thomas*⁶.
 7. *Barbara*⁶.

8. *Marcy*⁶ (Mercy).
9. *Hannah*⁶.
- d. *Patience*⁵, of Samuel⁴, born 1724, April 8. Married about 1755, Stephen Arnold, Jun., of Smithfield, son of Stephen, a descendant in the fourth generation of the *first* William.
- They had children :
1. *Silas*⁶, born 1756, December 5.
 2. *Nancy*⁶, born 1758, October 29.
 3. *Barberry*⁶, born 1762, November 29.
 4. *William*⁶, born 1765, July 19.
 5. *Rebecca*⁶, born 1768, November 12.
 6. *Samuel*⁶.
 7. *Richard*⁶.
- e. *Barbara*⁵, of Samuel⁴, born 1728, June 13. Married, 1745, February 2, William Potter, of Providence, of Captain William, and Martha (Tillinghast), of John, of the *first* Robert, of Warwick, 1643. William was born 1724, September 24. They had a daughter, name unknown.
- f. *Stukeley*⁵, of Samuel⁴, born 1730, April 25. Died at the age of four years.
- g. *Mercy*⁵, of Samuel⁴, born 1733, March 26. Married, 1755, John Mann, of Smithfield, of John, of Smithfield, 1720, of the first James, of Rehoboth, 1650, from whence he was driven out because he would continue to hold religious meetings from house to house on the Lord's day, and went to Newport with the Rev. Obadiah Holmes.
- They had children :
1. *Samuel*⁶.
 2. *Hannah*⁶.
 3. *Thomas*⁶.
- h. *Thomas*⁵, of Samuel⁴, born 1735, July 29. Died 1816, April 29. Married Rebecca Hill, a descendant of the first Jonathan, of Warwick, 1661.
- They had children :
1. *Rebecca*⁶, married Samuel Proud, of Providence.
 2. *Patience*⁶, married Amos Warner, of Providence, a descendant in the fifth generation of John, of London 1615, of Providence 1637, of Warwick 1643.

3. *Thomas*⁶, born 1767, July 10, died 1842, April 7. Married 1789, January 1, Polly Rhodes, of Robert, of Pawtuxet, of Robert, of Kingstowne, of the first Zachariah, of Providence 1650. Thomas was a man of character and influence, and was chosen to various important trusts by his fellow citizens.

He had children :

- i. *Rebecca*⁷, born 1790, March 17. Married, 1812, October 1, *first*, David Arnold, *second*, Job Manchester, of Pawtuxet. She died 1852, November 17.
- ii. *Robert Rhodes*⁷, born 1791, October 3. Married Anne F. Holden, a descendant of the *first* Randall, of Salisbury, Wilts County, England, of Providence 1637 ; one of the eleven first purchasers of " Old Warwick," 1643. Christopher R. Stafford, of Warwick, a leading citizen of that town, and to whom I am indebted for much valuable information of the Stafford line, is one of his sons. Robert died 1879, March 22, in the 88th year of his age.
- iii. *Samuel*⁷, born 1793, June 13. Married Mary Butler, of Oxford, Massachusetts. Died 1866, December 30.
- iv. *Phebe Smith*⁷, born 1795, March 7. Married Jasper Lyon, of Connecticut. Died 1850, January 28.
- v. *Christopher Rhodes*⁷, born 1797, January 3. Married Sarah Fenner, of Connecticut. Died 1829, April 3.
- vi. *Thomas Hill*⁷, born 1799, July 27. Married Charlotte Low, of Providence, a descendant of the *first* Anthony. She died 1826, February 8. He died 1826, February 8.
- vii. *Julia Ann*⁷, born 1802, June 5. Married Henry B. Drowne, of Providence. She was the mother of the Rev. Thomas Stafford Drowne, D. D., of Garden City, Long Island, and Henry Thayer Drowne, Esq., president of the National Insurance Co., New York City.
- viii. *Mary Eliza*⁷, born 1804, October 14. Married *first*, Thomas Holden, of Warwick, a descendant of the *first* Randall ; and *second*, Sandford Durfee, of Providence, a descendant of the *first* Thomas, of Portsmouth, 1664.
- ix. *Sally Fear Rhodes*⁷, born 1806, November 23. Married James Aspinwall, of Connecticut. Died 1852, October 22.

- x. *Almira Arnold*⁷, born 1810, September 21. Married *first*, — Buffum; *second*, Peleg Potter, of Connecticut. Died 1870, January.
- xi. *George Washington*⁷, born 1812, September 2, died 1813, December 14.
4. *Mary*⁶, of Thomas⁵, born about 1769.
5. *Hannah*⁶, of Thomas⁵, born 1776, March 9. Married *first*, 1795, April 9, Robert Durfee, of Providence, of Ezekiel. Robert was born 1772, May 30. *Second*, John Davis, of Providence.
- i. *Sarah*⁵, of Samuel⁴, was born 1737, March 9. Married Anthony Low, of Warwick, of John, of Warwick 1712, of John, of Warwick 1675, of the first Anthony, of Warwick 1666.
- Sarah had children :
1. *Phebe*⁶.
 2. *John*⁶, known as Colonel John. Married Anne (Lippitt) Greene, widow of the distinguished Colonel Christopher Greene, of Revolutionary fame.
 3. *Nancy*⁶, died aged three months.
 4. *Anna Francis*⁶, married Christophor Green, of Warwick.
 5. *Samuel*⁶.
 6. *Barberry*⁶, married Samuel Littlefield.
 7. *Thomas Stafford*⁶.
 8. *Sally*⁶, died unmarried at the age of 42 years.
- iii. *Mercy*⁴, of Amos³ and Mary, was born 1694, September 21. Married 1716, June 20, Joseph Arnold, of Smithfield, of Eleazar, of Providence, 1651, of the *first* Thomas from Dorset County, England, of Watertown 1635, of Providence 1661. Mercy died after 1753. Joseph died 1746, November 4.
- They had children :
- a. *Eleazar*⁵, died at Cape Breton in 1745.
 - b. *Joseph*⁵, born 1717, April 30.
 - c. *Benjamin*⁵, born 1719, March 16. Married 1741, February 14, Anna Dexter.
 - d. *Amos*⁵, born 1721, March 29. Married 1746, February 23, Sarah Wilkinson. He was living in 1753, and is named in his grandfather Amos' will.

- e. *Elizabeth*⁵, born 1723, April 10. Married 1759, September 20, David Bucklin.
- f. *Caleb*⁵, born 1725, May 26. Married 1746, January 26, Patience Brown.
- g. *Deborah*⁵, born 1727, May 15.
- h. *Joshua*⁵, born 1729, July 14. Married 1752, August 30, Annie Arnold.
- i. *Nathan*⁵, married 1757, June 7, Sarah Brown.
- j. *Stukeley*⁵, married 1758, December 17, Lydia Edmunds, and named in 1753 in his grandfather Amos' will.
- k. *Mercy*⁵, born 1734, April 22. Married 1757, October 13, Jabez Harris. Mercy died 1823, December 8, aged 88.
- l. *Samuel*⁵, born 1736, July 12. Married 1757, November 10, Elizabeth Arnold. She was born at Providence, 1737, March 3. Died 1775, March 29.

Samuel had issue :

- 1. *John*⁶, born 1760, February 23.
 - 2. *Jonathan*⁶ and *Mercy*⁶, twins, born 1777, August 16.
 - 3. *Richard*⁶, born 1770, February 21.
 - 4. *Samuel*⁶, born 1773, March 4, died at Providence, 1842, November 7, aged 88.
 - 5. A *Son*, name unknown, born 1765, December 17.
- iv. *Amos*⁴ *Stafford*, of East Greenwich, son of *Amos*³ and *Mary*, was born 1702, April 24. Married, 1725, June 17, Katherine ———. In 1731 is named in his brother *Stukeley*'s will. Admitted freeman from East Greenwich 1727. Died after 1760.

He had children :

- a. *Amos*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, born 1726, April 3. Known as *Amos, Jun.*, resided in Coventry, and had children :
 - 1. *Abel*⁶, born 1748, April 6.
 - 2. *Sarah*⁶, born 1750, March 25.
 - 3. *Mary*⁶, born 1752, August 22.
 - 4. *Nathaniel*⁶, born 1754, May 31.
 - 5. *Joanna*⁶, born 1756, March 10.
 - 6. *Stukeley*⁶, born 1759, May 25.

7. *Amos*⁶, born 1761, February 18.

b. *Elizabeth*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, born 1728, August 3.

c. *Mary*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, born 1731, April 10. Married, 1751, April 4, Waite Palmer, Jun., of Stonington, Connecticut.

d. *Catherine*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, born 1733, April 23.

e. *Stukeley*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, born 1735, December 21.

f. *Edeleth*⁵ (Edith?), born 1738, March 30, supposed to be the Edith who, 1859, March 31 (some have it September 30), married Elder Elisha Greene, of West Greenwich. He was born 1746, July 14, and was of Phillip⁴, of John³, of Benjamin², of John¹, of Wickford 1639.

They had issue :

1. *Lodowick*⁶, born 1759. Married Judith Hall.

2. *Luca* (Lucy?) born 1762, April 6. Married Solomon Lewis, of Voluntown, Connecticut.

3. *Stafford*⁶, born 1776, January 17. Married Lydia Brown.

g. *John*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, born 1740, February 9.

h. *Ellen*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, born 1742, August 31.

i. *Lois*⁵, of *Amos*⁴, born 1745, August 12.

v. *Stukeley*⁴ *Stafford*, called Stukeley, Jun., son of *Amos*³ and *Mary*, was born 1704. He died prior to 1733, August 28, when his will was proven. He was a master mariner, and commanded the sloop "Little Mary" in the West India trade. He was probably never married, as his will of 1731, December 15, made on the eve of his departure for sea, names no wife or children, but several brothers and sisters, and a nephew.

vi. *Patience*⁴, daughter of *Amos*³ and *Mary*, was born 1707, April 21, died 1711, April 27.

vii. *Freelove*⁴, daughter of *Amos*³ and *Mary*, was born 1709, November 14. Some have it April, some have it October. Married after 1731, Rowland Barton, of Warwick. He was admitted a freeman 1731. Rowland was of Rufus, of Benjamin, of Rufus Barton, of Warwick 1647, of Portsmouth 1640.

III. *MERCY*³ *STAFFORD*, daughter of *Mercy*² (Westcote) *Stafford*, was born 1668, July 8. She married *Thurber*, and had a daughter *Mary*⁴.

- IV. SARAH³, daughter of Mercy² (Westcote) Stafford, was born 1669, April 18, and died in infancy.
- V. SARAH³, daughter of Mercy² (Westcote) Stafford, was born 1671, April 18, and married John Scranton, of Thomas and Mary, and had a son *Stukeley*⁴, and probably others.
- VI. SAMUEL³, son of Mercy² (Westcote) Stafford, was born 1673, November 19. He died young and before his father.
- VII. FREELove³, daughter of Mercy² (Wescote) Stafford, married Joseph Tillinghast, of Providence and Newport. He was born 1677, August 11, and died 1763, December 1. He was the ninth child of the first Rev. Pardon, from Seven Cliffs, Sussex County, England. See notes to Capt. James Westcott line, p. . Joseph was admitted "Freeman," 1701. He was a merchant of large business and means.
- They had children :
- I. *Joseph*⁴, Jun., of Tiverton, who married, 1722, August 6, Mercy Howland, of Bristol, R. I. She was born at Bristol 1704, January 27, and was the daughter of Jabez, Jun., and Patience (Stafford) Howland, the sister of her husband's mother. See Patience³, of Mercy², for Howland line.
 - II. *Freelove*⁴, of Freelove³.
 - III. *Anna*⁴, of Freelove³, born 1709, June 25.
 - IV. *Samuel*⁴, of Freelove³, born 1711, October 8.
- VIII. ELIZABETH³, daughter of Mercy² (Westcote) Stafford, married Devotion, probably a descendant of Edward, of Roxbury, Mass., 1645. This surname "Devotion" although unusual is found in "Savage." The only other instance of its early appearance in Rhode Island is in Barrington, where one John Devotion appears as a school teacher from 1702 to 1715, when his services were so well appreciated that he is then engaged for a longer term of twenty years. It may be that he was the husband of the above Elizabeth.

IX. PATIENCE³, daughter of Mercy³ (Wescote) Stafford, married Jabez Howland³, of Bristol, R. I., son of Jabez², of John¹, a passenger in the Mayflower, 1620. Jabez³ was born at Plymouth, 1669, November 15, and came to Bristol with his father Jabez², and died 1732, October 7. From Jabez², have descended all of the Rhode Island Howlands, and among them the late well known and venerable John Howland, of Providence, late President of the Rhode Island Historical Society, who died 1854, November 5, aged 97 years. Patience died 1721, October 23, and was, we are told, "ye first interred in St. Michael's church yard," at Bristol. Her husband caused to be inscribed upon the headstone at her grave, and which remained there until the destruction of the church building in 1858 by fire, the following :

"The Dame who takes her rest within this tomb,
 "Had Rachel's comely face; * * * * *
 "Abigail's wisdom; Lydia's purer heart;
 "Martha's just care, and Mary's better part."—

Before the marriage of Jabez Jun., to Patience, his father writes to his former pastor, Rev. John Cotton, at Plymouth, expressing a wish that his son should marry the pastor's daughter Sarah, and intimates by way of return, that he has a daughter that might suit one of the pastor's sons. But the charms of Patience seem to have interrupted this contemplated union. Both Jabez³ and his father were blacksmiths, and conducted a successful business, the inventory of the latter exceeding \$15,000. Jabez³, was a man much respected. He was a vestryman and warden of St. Michael's Church, and represented the town in the "General Court" of Massachusetts, Bristol being then in her jurisdiction.

Jabez and Patience had children:

- I. *Patience*⁴, who died young.
- II. *Bethiah*⁴, born 1702, December 5. Married *first*, 1724, July 1, Samuel Davis; *second*, Nicholas Bragg.
- III. *Mercy*⁴, born 1704, January 27. Married 1722, August 6, Joseph Tillinghast, Jun.; see Freelove³ Stafford, *ante* VII. Some have it that she married *second*, Isaac Martindale, of Newport, probably son of the Isaac who married Godsgift Arnold, granddaughter of Damaris (Westcott) Arnold.
- IV. *Elizabeth*⁴, born 1707, May 15; died young.
- V. *Elizabeth*⁴, born 1709, July 17. Married 1733, October 3, Otis Little, of Pembroke.
- VI. *Sarah*⁴, born 1711, April 30. Married 1732, August 27, Captain Isaac Lawton.

VII. *Jabez*⁴, born 1713, July 20. Married 1727, March 11, Mary Green, of Warwick, R. I., and died at sea 1739, May.

VIII. *Patience*⁴, born 1717, March 23. Married Samuel³ Barker, of Scituate, of Samuel², of John¹, and had nine children.

IX. *Thomas*⁴, born 1720, February 5.

X. THOMAS³, youngest child of Samuel and Mercy² (Westcote) Stafford, was born at "Old Warwick," 1682, and died 1765, November 8. He was made a freeman 1708. Was chosen Deputy from Warwick to the Colonial Assembly in 1720-22-25-26 and 28. Resided after 1744 in that part of the territory which in 1741 was taken from Warwick and made the town of Coventry. Married *first*, 1707, December 25, Anne, (Amey?), daughter of Job and Phebe (Sayles) Greene, of Warwick. She was born 1688, February 23, and died 1718, August 24. *Second*, 1719, July 16, Audrey Greene, cousin of his first wife and daughter of Richard and Eleanor (Sayles) Greene. Both Amey and Audrey were own aunts of that distinguished Revolutionary officer, Major-General Nathaniel Greene. Audrey was born 1694, January 8, and died 1763, April 7. Thomas was a man of ability and influence, and held many public offices, both civil and military. In 1747, he represented the town of Coventry in the Colonial Assembly when he is called *Captain*. His children by his *first* wife Anne, were:

I. *Phebe*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1710, April 11. Married 1733, May 6, William Arnold, of Elisha, of Warwick, of Israel, of Warwick, 1671, of Stephen, of Providence, 1646, of the first William, of Providence, 1636, father of Governor Benedict.

II. *Anne*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1712, January 4. Married Whaley, or Whale, a grandson of Theophilus, of South Kingstown, 1676.

III. *Mercy*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1714, March 12. Married 1741, January 7, John Waterman, of Warwick, of Resolved, of Resolved and Meroy (Williams, daughter of Roger), of the first Richard from England, 1629, at Providence, 1638.

IV. *Job*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1716, April 11.

V. *Samuel*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1717, February 8; died in infancy.

VI. *Deborah*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1718, April 9, died 1763, October 31. Married probably Job Babcock, of Job, of the first James, of Portsmouth, 1642.

By his *second* wife, Audrey, Thomas had :

- vii. *Eleanor*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1720, April 25. Married John Knight. She died in 1775, he died after 1771. John was of John, of the first Richard, of Newport, 1648.
- viii. *Richard*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1721, September 24. Married 1745, June 2, Sarah Pierce, a descendant of the first Ephraim, of Providence, 1677. Richard lived in Coventry.
- ix. *Thomas*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1723, April 20. Married 1744, June 28, Diademe (Diademiah) Carpenter, of East Greenwich. Diademe was the daughter of John, of East Greenwich, of Abiah, of Warwick, 1652. Thomas removed to that part of Warwick that became the town of Coventry, and died before 1780. He was made a freeman, 1744, chosen Deputy to the Assembly from Coventry, 1747, when he is called Captain. Thomas⁴ and Diademiah had children :
 - a. *Abigail*⁵, born 1745; March 15.
 - b. *John*⁵, born 1747, May 8. Had a son, *Jonathan*⁶, born 1774, July 21, who had a son *Jared*⁷, born 1803, July 19.
 - c. *Mercy*⁵, born 1748, December 29, died 1749, November 28.
 - d. *Mary*⁵, born 1750, October 4.
 - e. *Barbara*⁵, born 1752, August 16.
 - f. *Thomas*⁵, born 1755, June 19. Married 1780, September 10, Lydia Corey, of Anthony, a descendant of the *first* William, of Portsmouth, 1657.
 - g. *Richard*⁵, born 1756, November 3. Married 1780, January 20, Rachel Greene, of Increase, a descendant of the first John, of Warwick, 1642,
 - h. *Joseph*⁵, born 1759, April 25. Married 1779, December 23, Orpah Sweet, of Benjamin, a descendant of the first John, of Salem, 1632, of Providence, 1637. Joseph had a son :
 - 1. *Job*⁶, of Coventry, who married 1801, March 7, Dorcas Colvin, of Henry, deceased.
 - i. *Benjamin*⁵, born 1761, September 25.
 - j. *Amos*⁵, born 1765, October 4.
- x. *Samuel*⁴, of Thomas³, was born 1724, December 6.
- xi. *Amev*⁴, or Almy, of Thomas³, born 1728, April 19. Married 1760,

November 13, Samuel Low. He was born 1729, February 22. He was of Samuel, of Samuel, of the first Anthony, of Warwick, 1666.

- xii. *Joab*⁴, of Thomas³, of Coventry, cooper, was born 1729, November 14. Married 1751, October 6, Susannah, daughter of John Spencer, of East Greenwich, a descendant in the third generation of the first John, of East Greenwich, 1677, and one of the first proprietors of that town. Joab was chosen Deputy to the Assembly in 1762. Later he removed from Coventry, first to Berkshire County, Massachusetts, and then to Albany. Some of his children went to Waterville, Oneida County, N. Y. His descendants there and at Albany, are among the most respectable and well-to-do citizens.

Major Aaron Stafford, of Waterville, N. Y., who died 1885, September 6, at the age of 98 years, was one of them. His portrait may be seen in *Harper's Weekly*, of 1885, September 19. His father settled at Waterville, in 1801, and was the founder of that place. Major Aaron served gallantly on the Canadian frontier in the war of 1812, was twice wounded in the crossing of the Niagara River under General Scott, and taken prisoner.

The children of *Joab*⁴, born in Rhode Island were :

- a. *Mary*⁵, born at East Greenwich, 1753, August 10.
 - b. *Isabel*⁵, born 1755, October 21.
- xiii. *Audrey*⁴, of Thomas³, born 1731, February 8. Married 1757, November 10, Edward Spalding, of Providence, and had a son, *Edward*⁵, born 1767, August 23, and a son *John*⁵, born 1771, April 16.
- xiv. *John*⁴, born 1735, May 5.

V. JEREMIAH.

JEREMIAH² WESTCOT, was the youngest son of Stukeley¹. He was probably quite young at the time of the arrival of his father in America, and accompanied him first to Providence, 1638, then to Warwick, 1643. In 1654, July 13, his name first appears as a witness to the deed of purchase from the Sachem *Taccoman* of "Potawomoot" neck. In 1664, he is appointed an officer of the town of Warwick to take an Indian prisoner from there to Newport. In 1666 he is chosen a committee to go to "Namket" and "Coeset" and warn the Indians not to plant on the town's land. He married 1665, July 27, Eleanor England, daughter of William, of Portsmouth, R. I., 1644. He was made a *freeman* 1672. It is supposed Eleanor survived her husband, as in 1691, February 2, "Eleanor, *widow*," with Jeremiah her son, deed certain lands. Jeremiah was a farmer and passed nearly all of his life at "Old Warwick," residing on land opposite to and given to him by his father for life. He died in 1686 and was probably buried in the burial ground near his farm where his father was buried. He left no will, and the town council of Warwick, as was the custom in those days, made one for him. Jeremiah had eight children, all of whom were born at "Old Warwick," and all of his six sons survived him. They were as follows :

- I. *Jeremiah*³.
- II. *Eleanor*³.
- III. *Persis*³.
- IV. *Stukeley*³.
- V. *Josiah*³.
- VI. *Samuel*³.
- VII. *William*³.
- VIII. *Benjamin*³.

JEREMIAH, SON OF THE FIRST JEREMIAH, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

I. JEREMIAH³, called *Junior*, the first child of Jeremiah² was born 1666,

Thursday, October 7, and died in
Warwick where he always resided,
1757, October 7, at the age of
ninety-one years. He was mar-
ried prior to 1698, January 20, for

Jeremiah Westcot

at that date we find his wife Mary joining him in a deed. He married Mary Warner, of "old Warwick," a near neighbor. She was the daughter of John and Ann (Gorton) Warner, of Warwick, 1645, of John, of the first John of Providence, 1637, of Warwick, 1643. An ancient receipt recites that in 1712, April 21, he received from his "*father in law*" John Warner the following articles: "two y^s of new silk to make a hood, one hood redy made, one black silk hankercheef, one mixed collered silk hankercheef, two blue callico aprons, two pear of wash lether gloves, twenty six caps, two good white hoods, and one old one, eleven hed bands, good as new, two old ones, fore linen shifts, two flanlin shifts, all good as new, one half silk handcercheef, six pettecots, fore mantes, a riding gound, a riding hood, and a cloack, six pear of good stockings, and a pear of old wash lether gloves, one new white hollon apron, fore woin (woolen) aprons, two bonnits, one new one, two peares of shoues, one wooden heels the other lether heels, pillow and cloth and bible, one pear of stays, and one pear of linin one pear of wolin gloves, three peacs of earthern ware, sisers with other nesesneary." "Then Received of my father in law John Warner the particulars Above named I say received by me in behalfe of myselfe and bretheren." Signed "Jeremia Westcot." On June 6, 1712, Jeremiah also receipts, now to his brother in law, John Warner, for "nine yeards of wosted and druket which my mother bestowed on my daughter Elinor Westcot, which in the inventory of my father in law, John Warners Estate amounted to thirty one shillings and six pence." Jeremiah³ was called "weaver." It seems that prior to 1698, one John Micater, came to what is now the village of Apponaug in Warwick, and built a "Fulling Mill" on the stream that runs from Gorton's pond to Apponaug cove. In 1693, January 24, Jeremiah purchased this mill of Micater, one of the conditions of the purchase being that Micater should teach Jeremiah the art of

fulling. Hence he is called "weaver." This was probably the *first* fulling mill in the Colony. How Jeremiah prospered in the business is not known. After an ownership of four years in 1702, April 13, he sells the mill to Samuel Greene, son of Deputy Gov. John Greene for £150. In 1722, July 24, he sells to Samuel Gorton his mansion house at "Old Warwick," where he then lives and the lot of six acres, bounded northerly by the road to the neck, southerly by land of Moses Lippitt, and westerly by Main Street. This was at "old Warwick," opposite the home lot of his grandfather Stukeley, and which his grandfather deeded to his son Jeremiah² for life and to his grandson, Jeremiah after his father's death. Where Jeremiah³ resided the remaining thirty-five years of his life is not known. He may have removed to that part of Warwick which in 1741, was formed into the town of Coventry, whose public records for the first twenty years of its existence are unfortunately lost. These records, containing as they did, the deeds, wills, proceedings in the settlement of deceased persons estates, and probably registered marriages and births of that period would supply many links now missing in the chain of family lineage. In the absence of family, church or town records, and of any will or other probate proceedings relating to the settlement of his estate, it has been found difficult to trace the children of this Jeremiah³ * except in the case of his daughter Eleanor. See Eleanor's line *post* p. 61. Jeremiah³ had a son.

- I. *Jeremiah*⁴, who resided in Warwick, and who was of age in 1719, when his father deeds him certain lands. His wife's name was Sarah. This was Sarah Smith, of Benjamin and Phebe (Arnold) Smith, of Warwick, of Benjamin, of the first Christopher, of Providence 1650, and *ante*. Sarah was born 1695, May 30. She is named in her father's will in 1729, as the wife of Jeremiah. In 1746 Jeremiah is "Overseer of the Poor," in Warwick.
- II. *Thomas*⁴, was another son of Jeremiah³. He was born at Old Warwick, in 1702. His wife's name was Mary. He had a son, a Jeremiah⁵, to whom his father Thomas deeds lands as early as 1725.
- III. *Eleanor*⁴, the only known daughter of Jeremiah, was born at "Old Warwick" about 1710-11. About 1731-32, she married William Stone,

* NOTE.—There was a Jeremiah who died at South Kingstown in 1736. Wife, Tabitha. After his death Tabitha married, 1739, February 8, Jonathan Clark, of Charlestown, R. I. There was also the Jeremiah who in 1760 emigrated to Nova Scotia. See Appendix D. There is also the Thomas who went to Bristol Co., Mass. See Appendix A. There is also a Mercy, of Warwick, born 1727, died 1808. See Appendix A. And a George, senior, in 1717, in that part of Warwick afterwards Coventry. See Appendix A. All of the foregoing are believed to be of the line of Jeremiah³, of the first Jeremiah²; but this is conjectural.

of John, of the first Hugh, born in England 1638, of Warwick 1666. Hugh was a blacksmith, and succeeded to the business of his father-in-law, Peter Busecott, the first "smith" in Warwick. William was born in 1712, in Warwick, but when he was quite young his father removed to a farm at Meshantituck, in Cranston. There William remained until 1779, when he went to Coventry, where he died in 1786. He was buried at Scituate, in the family burial ground of his son Jeremiah. Eleanor died at Cranston prior to her husband's removal to Coventry. The date of her death is not known. She was no doubt buried in the ancient "Stone" family burial ground in Cranston. Her husband is described as a man of industry, integrity, and much respected and beloved as a "kind husband, tender parent, and good neighbour."

They had issue :

- a. *William*⁵.
- b. *Freelove*⁵.
- c. *Jabez*⁵.
- d. *Jeremiah*⁵.
- e. *James*⁵.

- a. *William*⁵, above, was born in Cranston in 1733. In 1770 he removed to Coventry, where he died in 1819. He was a farmer. It is said he had a good education. He was Town Clerk of Coventry for many years, and an active member of the Baptist Church. He married, 1753, Lydia Westcott, his second cousin, the daughter of Benjamin⁴, of Stukeley³, of Jeremiah². See Stukeley's³ line.

*William*⁵ had issue :

1. *William*⁶, born in Cranston, 1758. He lived in Coventry where he died 1840. He married Lucy Scott, daughter of Joseph of Coventry. He was a soldier under General Sullivan in the battle on Rhode Island in August, 1778. He was President of the Town Council of Coventry, and for several years represented that town in the General Assembly of Rhode Island.

*William*⁶ had issue :

- i. *Welcome*⁷, born 1783, married Susan Hudson.
- ii. *Artemas*⁷, born 1786, married Mahala Keny. Dexter Sheldon Stone, a son of Artemas, who died in 1887 was a graduate of Brown University. He was associated with Professor Colburn in editing the *Mental Arithmetic*, and at the time of his

death had charge of the educational department of the publishing house of Coperthwaite & Co., Philadelphia.

- iii. *Benoni*⁷, born 1788, married *first*, Aurilla Blanchard, *second*, Catherine M. Miller.
 - iv. *Lucy*⁷, born 1793, married Earl Manchester.
 - v. *Sally*⁷, born 1795, died young.
 - vi. *William*⁷, born 1797, married Candace Henry.
2. *Westcott*⁶, second child of William⁵ and Lydia, was born in Cranston in 1761. He married Abbie Smith. In early life he removed to Abington, Penn., where he died. He was a man of active habits, pursuing at the same time the occupations of farmer, physician, lumber merchant and deputy sheriff. He had children :
 - i. *Achsa*⁷, born 1805, married *first*, Joseph Potter, *second*, Henry Hubbard.
 - ii. *Earl*⁷, born 1806 married Rebecca Hialihigh.
 3. *Lydia*⁶, third child of William⁵ was born in Cranston, 1764. She married Asa Knight. They removed to Abington, Penn., where both died. Lydia had children :
 - i. *Archibald*⁷, born 1796, married Margaret Blanchard.
 - ii. *Benjamin*⁷, born 1798, died at the age of 15 years.
 - iii. *Asa*⁷, born 1801, married Elvira Rice.
 - iv. *Anna*⁷, born 1804, married William Hialihigh.
 - v. *Darius*⁷, born 1807, married Rosanda Howland.
 - vi. *Irene*⁷, born 1810, married James Simmons.
 4. *Ruth*⁶, fourth child of William⁵, was born in Cranston in 1763, and died in Coventry, 1852, November 22. Late in life she married Daniel Bennett, of Coventry. She left no issue.
 5. *Arthur*⁶, fifth child of William⁵, was born in Coventry in 1772, and died there in 1797. He never married. He is said to have been blessed by nature with a fine mind, while he used every opportunity within his reach to cultivate it. His health was never good, and he died at the age of 25 years.
 6. *Asa*⁶, sixth and last child of William⁵, was born in Coventry in 1777, and died at Mansfield, Conn., in 1865. He passed the

greater part of his life in Coventry. He was both a farmer and mill-owner. He served as a Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk, and Town Treasurer for many years. He is said to have possessed great business ability, and was often consulted by his fellow-townsmen in regard to their personal affairs. His judgment was sound, and his opinions of value. In form and features he did not resemble those of the "Stone blood," but bore in a marked degree the type and features of the "Westcotts." He married Phebe Greene, whose death occurred on the *sixty-second* anniversary of their marriage.

Asa⁶ had children :

- i. *Lydia*⁷, born in 1805, living in 1866, unmarried.
 - ii. *Arthur Fenner*⁷, born in 1806, died in 1826, unmarried.
 - iii. *John Enos*⁷, born in 1808, married Susan Potter, and died at Plainfield, Conn., in 1856.
 - iv. *Lowry*⁷, and
 - v. *Lovicie*⁷, twins, born 1810. Lowry married Mary Arnold. Lovicie died young.
 - vi. *Earl M.*⁷, born in 1812, and died in 1826.
 - vii. *Asa*⁷, born in 1816, married, *first*, Diantha Eames, of North Bridgewater, Mass.; *second*, Judith Hodges, of Foxboro, Mass. In 1884 Asa was living in Providence.
 - viii. *Mason P.*⁷, born 1818; married, *first*, A. E. Bowen; *second*, Amy Parker; *third*, Cyrene Chase; *fourth*,——. He removed to Maine.
- b. *Freelove*⁵, was the second child of Eleanor⁴ (Westcott) Stone and William. She was born in Cranston in 1736. She married Ephraim⁵ Westcott, of Benjamin⁴, of Benjamin³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley¹. For her descendents see Ephraim⁵, senior, of Benjamin⁴, of Benjamin³.
- c. *Jabez*⁵, was the third child of Eleanor⁴ and William. He was born at Cranston in 1740, and died at Coventry, 1820, January 7. He was both farmer and machinist. In 1779 he ^{removed} ~~returned~~ to Coventry. He was married, *first*, to Sarah Taylor, of Cranston; *second*, to Wait-Still, widow of Jedediah Greene, of Coventry. He had seven children by his first wife, and one by his second, as follows :
1. *Eleanor*⁶, born 1759, married Joseph White. Their only known child was Charles, born 1787, who married Cynthia Potter.

2. *Joseph*⁶, born 1761, married Mary Bowen, of Joseph, of Coventry. Soon after his marriage he removed to Oneida Co., N. Y., and later to Genessee Co., where he died. Two of his children, Charles and Joseph, resided (1866) at Grand Rapids, Mich.
3. *Jabez*⁶, born at Cranston 1764, married Freeloze Manchester, and had issue, *Wanton*⁷, born 1790, married Freeloze Knight. *Jabez T.*⁷, born 1806, died young, and *Freeloze Manchester*⁷, born 1806, probably twin sister of Jabez T. She married Nathan R. Colvin.
4. *Ambrose*⁶; fourth child of Jabez⁵, was born in Cranston in 1767. He married Lizzie ———, and removed to western New York, and died at Burlington, Oneida Co., before 1866. It is said he left no issue.
5. *Sarah*⁶, called Sally, fifth child of Jabez⁵, was born in Cranston in 1770. She married Matthew Manchester, of Cranston. They lived in Coventry. Sarah is said to have been a woman of great beauty. Matthew was one of the earliest manufacturers in Rhode Island. He died in 1818.

They had six children, four of whom were as follows :

- i. *Earl*⁷, known as "Deacon Earl," who married Lucy⁷ Stone, daughter of William⁶, of William⁵, of the first William and Eleanor (Westcott). See *ante* Lucy.⁷
 - ii. *Job*⁷, born 1796, married, *first*, P. Fry; *second*,— Congdon, widow of Peleg. Job was living in 1866 at East Greenwich, R. I.
 - iii. *Almira*⁷, born in Cranston 1799, married — Gorton, of East Greenwich, died at Bristol, R. I., in 1865.
 - iv. *Phebe*⁷, born in Cranston 1804, married Thomas R. Greene. She is still living (1888) at Bristol, and is the mother of Chas. A. Greene, Esq., publisher and editor of the Bristol *Phenix*.
6. *David*⁶, sixth child of the first Jabez, was born at Cranston 1773, married Polly Gorton, of Warwick. He removed to Oneida Co., N. Y., where he died. His widow returned to Rhode Island, and married Spencer Shippee, of East Greenwich, a descendant of the first David, of East Greenwich, 1664.
 7. *Isabella*⁶, seventh child of the first Jabez, was born in Cranston in 1778. She married, *first*, John Hammett, of Warwick, ship-

master, who died young. She married, *second*, Daniel C. Goff, of Coventry, at one time Town Clerk and Town Treasurer. He was a surveyor and a skillful draughtsman. She had eight children, two by her first husband, and six by her last, all of whom were living in 1866.

8. *Stephen*⁶, was the eighth and only child of the first Jabez, by his wife Wait-Still. He was born in 1801, and died in 1839. His wife was Phebe Comstock. Stephen's habits were not good, but the example and influence of his wife was so great that their seven children were "saved to temperance, industry, and general esteem."
- d. *Jeremiah*⁵, fourth child of Eleanor (Westcott) and William Stone, was born in Cranston in 1745. He was a tanner and currier, and also managed his farm. In 1761, February 12, when about sixteen, he married Dinah Knight, of Cranston, daughter of Jeremiah and Penelope (Westcott) Knight. *See Appendix A., Penelope.* Jeremiah Knight was of Richard, of Jonathan, of the first Richard, of Newport 1648. Dinah's brother called "Squire" Nehemiah was the father of Hon. Nehemiah R. Knight, Governor of Rhode Island 1817 to 1821, Senator in Congress 1821 to 1841. Jeremiah, husband of Dinah, removed from Cranston to Scituate, where he died in 1825, and was buried there in the family burial ground of his father. Dinah died some twenty years earlier. After her death he married Esther Fry, widow of Benjamin, of Foster.

He had nine children, as follows :

1. *Freelove*⁶, who married Ephraim Westcott, Jun., of Ephraim⁵, of Benjamin⁴, of Benjamin³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley.¹ For Freelove's⁶ line see Ephraim⁶ Westcott, Jun., line, of Benjamin.³
2. *Charles*⁶, was born in Cranston in 1764. With his father he removed early in life to Scituate, and like him followed the occupations of tanner and currier and farmer. He was an active member of the Baptist Church, and contributed liberally to the erection, in 1795, of the "Second Church," so called, just over the Scituate line in Coventry, of which he was first deacon, then elder for nearly 46 years. It was known as "Elder Stone's Meeting House." His wife was Rachael Knight. She died 1842, April 8. He died in 1844.

He had six children, viz.:

- i. *Nehemiah*⁷, born 1783, died young.
 - ii. *Nathan K.*⁷, born 1785. He was fond of books, studious, and strove to obtain a better education than the common schools afforded. For a number of years he was a member of the General Assembly of R. I. In 1809 he married Cilda, daughter of Job Mattison, of Coventry, a descendant of the first Henry, of East Greenwich, 1678. Cilda died in 1839. He then married Rhoda Cook. Both were living in 1866. Nathan K. had by his first wife *ten* children.
 - iii. *Phebe*⁷, third child of Charles, was born 1787. She married Wanton Chase, of Coventry. She had no issue.
 - iv. *Allerson*⁷, probably twin brother of Phebe, was born in 1787. He married Sarah Burlingame. He owned and cultivated a farm in Coventry, where both were living in 1866.
 - v. *Jason P.*⁷, fifth child of Charles, was born in 1791. He began life as a clerk in Providence, then returned to Scituate, and from there removed to West Greenwich, where he cultivated a farm and kept a country store. He was a deacon in the Baptist Church, and for a number of years a representative in the General Assembly. He married Alice Hazzard. He left no issue.
3. *Hannah*⁶, third daughter of Jeremiah⁵, and Dinah Stone, was born in Craunston in 1766. She married Darius Knight. They lived in Scituate. They had children: *Jeremiah*, born 1791, married Amy Waterman. *Mary* (Polly), born in 1795, married Joseph Parker, of Summit, R. I. *Joseph*, born in 1798, died in 1885, married Olive Colvin. *Abigail*, born in 1800, married Welcome Fiske, and removed to Pennsylvania. *Dinah*, born 1804, died 1879, married Daniel Atwood, and *Elizabeth A.*, born 1808, married, *first*, Phillip Salisbury; *second*, Gideon Greene Andrews.
 4. *Henry*⁶, fourth child of Jeremiah⁵ and Dinah, was born at Scituate, 1770. He was a farmer, and cultivated the homestead farm of his father until it was sold, when he removed to Providence, where both he and his wife died prior to 1866. He was known as Deacon Henry. His wife was Lydia Blackmar. They had thirteen children. One of them, Melina, born 1808, January

29, married, about 1828, Charles J. Westcott, of Providence, of Josiah⁶, of Elisha⁵, of Josiah⁴, of Benjamin³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley¹. Henry⁶ also had *George*, born 1738; *Waldo*, born 1790; *Knight*, born 1792; *Betsey*, born 1794; *Ellen*, born 1796; *Cyrene*, born 1798; *Alma*, born 1800; *Clarissa*, born 1803, died 1821; *Roby*, born 1805; *Rachel K.*, born 1810; *Henry B.*, born 1812, and *Charles G.*, born 1815.

5. *Abigail*⁶, fifth child of Jeremiah and Dinah, was born in Scituate in 1773. She married John Whipple, a farmer, of Scituate. She died in middle life. She had seven children, viz.: *Nehemiah K.*, born 1793, died young; *Polly*, born 1795; *Alfred*, born 1798; *Cynthia*, born 1801; *Selinda*, born 1803; *Robert*, born 1806; *Jason*, born 1810.
6. *Mercy*⁶, sixth child of Jeremiah and Dinah, was born in Scituate in 1775, November 29. She married George Knight, of that town. George was a brother of Darius, who married Mercy's sister, Hannah. He was a well-to-do farmer. Both were living in 1866. They had six children, viz.: *William Warren*⁷, born in 1796, who married Elizabeth Colvin; *Penelope Westcott*⁷, born in 1793, who married S. P. Taylor; *Betsy*⁷, born in 1802, who married Welcome Matteson; *Daniel Richmond*⁷, born 1805, August 15, died 1877, April 27. He married, *first*, Susan Colvin, of Scituate, daughter of Joseph. She died 1858, July 2. He married, *second*, Ruth E. Johnson, of Exeter. In 1844, Daniel removed from Scituate to Exeter, where he died. He was for many years an elder of the "Six Principle" Baptist Church.

Rev. Daniel had six children, viz.:

- a. a. *Henry O*⁸., born 1826, January 25, died 1827, July 2.
- b. b. *A*—— *Loyd*⁸, born 1828, July 18.
- c. c. *Cynthia A*⁸., born 1831, February 6.
- d. d. *Daniel Bradford*⁸, born 1836, December 2.
- e. e. *Sheldon Tillinghast*⁸, born 1842, April 13.
- f. f. *Jane F*⁸., born 1838, December 31. Married, 1860, May 1, Charles W. Hopkins, of Providence, born 1839, August 8, of ~~Charles~~ ^{Pardon} and Lydia (Lillebridge) Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins is a gentleman who devotes all of the time he can spare from his business to antiquarian and genealogical research. He is the

author of "The Home Lots of The Early Settlers of the Providence Plantations," a work of much interest and value. To locate these lots with accuracy from imperfect records, after the lapse of two and a half centuries, was a work of great labor, requiring a most careful and critical examination of all of the earlier surveys and deeds, in which the description of the lands and streets was clothed in language brief, untechnical, and often ambiguous.

*Thirsa*⁷, the sister of the Rev. Daniel R., was the *fifth* child of Mercy⁶ and George Knight. She was born in 1809, and married Remington Strait, or Short. *Lyman S.*⁷, was the sixth and last child of Mercy and George. He was born in 1811; married, *first*, L—— Parker; *second*, P—— Parker.

7. *Dinah*⁶, was the seventh child of Jeremiah⁵ and Dinah. She was born in Scituate in 1778, married Silas Weaver. She had ten children, viz.: *Owen B.*, born 1798; *James P.*, born 1801; *Charles S.*, born 1803; *Sallie C.*, born 1805; *Nehemiah K.*, born 1807; *Celia*, born 1809; *Alston*, born 1811; *Silas G.*, born 1814; *Sterry A.*, born 1816, and *Harriet R.*, born 1819.
 8. *Jeremiah*⁶, eighth child of Jeremiah and Dinah, born in 1781, died in infancy.
 9. *Knight*⁶, ninth child, born 1784, also died in infancy.
- e. *James*⁵, fifth and last child of Eleanor⁴ (Westcott) and William Stone, was born in Cranston in 1753. When a young man he followed his three elder brothers to Coventry. He was a farmer. In mature life he removed to Abington, Luzerne Co., Penn., where a number of his children had preceded him, and where he died at an advanced age. He married Rebecca Sheldon, of Cranston, a descendant of the first John, of Providence 1650. James had nine children, as follows:
1. *Robert*⁶, born in Cranston in 1776. He went with his father first to Coventry, then to Pennsylvania. He was both a farmer and a tailor. Active and industrious, he accumulated in the valley of the Susquehannah a fine estate. He married, *first*, Sybil Dean, *second*, Almira Greene, both of Coventry. He was living in 1866. He had six children, all of whom lived to maturity and married,

except Lora, the youngest, who died in 1816, at the age of five years.

2. *John*⁶, second child of James⁵, was born in Coventry in 1777. In 1803 he removed to Luzerne Co., Penn. He was a farmer. He died in 1841. He married Rhoda Barney, of Rhode Island. He had nine children, all of whom lived to maturity and married, except Rachael, who died in 1819, at the age of 16 years.
3. *Mary*⁶, third child of James⁵, was born in Coventry in 1779. She married Stephen Parker, of that town, and soon after they removed to Luzerne Co., Penn. She had ten children, all of whom were living in 1866, except Lucy Ann.
4. *Lemuel*⁶, fourth child of James⁵, was born in Coventry in 1781. He early went with his brothers to Pennsylvania. He was both carpenter and farmer. By industry and sound judgment he became one of the wealthiest men in Abington. He married, *first*, Anna Colvin, of Coventry; *second*, S—— Miles, in Pennsylvania. He had nine children, all by his first wife, all of whom grew up and married.
5. *Samuel*⁶, fifth child of James⁵, was born in Coventry in 1784. He was a farmer. He also went early to Luzerne Co., Penn. He married, *first*, S—— Hall; *second*, P—— Colvin. He was living in 1866. He had twelve children, ten of whom lived to maturity and marriage. One of his daughters married a grandson of Rev. Lyman Beecher.
6. *Celinda*⁶, sixth child of James⁵, was born in Coventry in 1785. She married Samson Wright, of Rhode Island. He was a blacksmith. He died in 1825. She was living in 1866. Soon after marriage they moved to Abington, Penn. She had six children, all of whom lived to grow up and marry.
7. *James*⁶, Jun., seventh child of James⁵, was born in Coventry in 1789. He went with his father to Pennsylvania. He married, *first*, Polona Greene, of Coventry, by whom he had six children; *second*, Catherine Ackley, in Pennsylvania, by whom he had seven children. In 1866 he was living, also twelve of his children, ten of whom were then married.
8. *Rebecca*⁶, eighth child of James⁵, was born in Coventry in 1795. She was a child when her father moved to Luzerne Co., Penn.

There she married Samuel Clarke. Her children, if any, are not known.

9. *Aseneth*⁶, ninth child of James⁵, was born in Coventry in 1798. He was only five years of age when his father carried him to Pennsylvania, and where he died in 1813, at the age of 15 years,

II. ELEANOR³, daughter of Jeremiah², was born at "Old Warwick," 1669, October 20. She was living as late as 1686, December 13, being then named in her father's will. After that no trace of her has been found.

III. PERSIS³, daughter of Jeremiah², was born at Old Warwick, in 1670, and died there in 1673, October

IV. STUKELEY³, SON OF THE FIRST JEREMIAH²,

AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

IV. STUKELEY³, was the second son of the first Jeremiah. He was born at
 "Old Warwick," 1672, October 1, and died
 at Cranston, 1750, May 25, in the 78th
 year of his age. He married 1693, Decem-
 ber 21, Prosilla (Priscilla) daughter of

Stukely west coz

Samuel and Anna Bennett, of East Greenwich, R. I. 1652. She died 1754, April 9. Stukeley was a weaver by trade, but he also carried on a farm. In early life he removed from "Old Warwick" to that part of the adjoining town of Providence that is now Cranston. His farm was that now owned by the State of Rhode Island and where its Reformatory Institutions are located. It extended in a northwesterly direction to "Monkey town," now Knightsville. His family burial lot where he and a number of his family are buried was at this village just within the forks of the Scituate and Natick roads, and near the new Town-house. There may still be seen their graves marked by rough wall stones without inscription. Immediately adjoining is the later burial ground of the Knight family who subsequently owned this part of the farm.

Stukeley³, had four children: *Josiah, Stukeley, Freelove and Benjamin.*

- I. *Josiah*⁴, the eldest, was born at "Old Warwick," 1694, December 2, and died at Cranston, 1778, September 22. He is called Junior, having an uncle of the same name. He was made a freeman of the town of Providence, 1720. He took under the will of his father 35 acres of the home farm and his father's dwelling house. This was located within a few rods of the building recently erected by the State as a "Reform School for boys." There he and his wife lived, died and were buried. His family burial place was near his house and just north of the large stable the State has built there. In 1885 the graves were plainly visible, his own, his wife's and that of his daughter Ethellannah, being the only ones marked by inscribed stones, but the new grading of the grounds by the State authorities will soon obliterate every trace of this ancient burial place. *Josiah*⁴, married 1719, February 28, Frances Clark. She was

born 1698 and died 1775, August 16. Josiah had but two children, Priscilla and Ethellanah.

- a. *Priscilla*⁵, born about 1720, died _____ married 1741, November 26, John Battey of Warwick. John was born 1720, March 13. He was of John of Samson Battey, one of the first proprietors of East Greenwich, 1677. Priscilla had two children, viz.:
 1. *Anne*⁶, of whom no more is known, and
 2. *Josiah*⁶, who had a son bearing the same name.
- b. *Ethellanah*⁶, of Josiah⁴, born 1726, December 26, died 1791. Married 1748, July 24, O. S. Joseph Lockwood. He was born 1728, May 14 in Warwick. He was a son of Abraham Lockwood and grandson of the first Abraham who married Sarah³ Westcott, daughter of Amos², the son of the first Stukeley. See Joseph, in the line of Amos² of Stukeley¹, page 39, *ante*.

Ethellanah had eight children as follows.

1. *Susannah*⁶, born 1749, July 14; died at the age of 16 years.
 2. *Frances*⁶, born 1750, August 18.
 3. *Ethellanah*⁶, born 1753, February 8.
 4. *John*⁶, born 1756, June 27.
 5. *Anna*⁶, born 1758, April 24.
 6. *James*⁶, born 1760, April 2.
 7. *Joseph*⁶, born 1765, September 19.
 8. *Barbara*⁶, born 1769, January 17.
- ii. *Stukeley*⁴, second son of Stukeley³, was born 1698, May 2. He is called upon the records, Junior. He died at Cranston, 1736, October 8, at the age of 38 years, and before his father. He is called "weaver." He was admitted a freeman of Providence in 1720. He married 1723, or 1725, April 15, probably the former year, Bethiah Westcott, his cousin, the daughter of Benjamin. See Bethiah⁴, of Benjamin³. After her husband's death, Bethiah was authorized by the Town Council of Providence to manage his estate, and bring up her minor children. She was living as late as 1753.

Stukeley⁴ had two children, Stukeley and Freelove.

- a. *Freelove*⁵, was born in Providence, now Cranston, in 1724, and died at Augusta, N. Y., 1809, April 1. She married, about 1750, William Stafford, Jun., of Warwick, R. I. He was born 1712-13, February 29, and died at Rutland, N. Y., 1803, November 16. He was of

William, of Thomas, of the *first* Thomas, born at Warwickshire, England, 1605, one of the early settlers at "Old Warwick." William, Jun., removed from Rhode Island to Oneida Co., N. Y., and settled there. They had issue :

1. *Stukeley*⁶, born 1751.
 2. *William*⁶, born 1753, November 25.
 3. *David*⁶, born 1755, January 30.
 4. *John*⁶, born 1759, August 25.
 5. *Ichabod*⁶, born 1762, June 17.
 6. *Elizabeth*⁶, born 1765, June 4.
 7. *Ananias*⁶, born 1767, June 6.
 8. *Freelove*⁶, born 1770, June 26.
 9. *James*⁶, born 1772.
 10. *Sarah*⁶, born 1773.
 11. *Andrew*⁶, born 1775, May 14.
- a. *Stukeley*⁵, son of *Stukeley*⁴, was born in Cranston, then Providence, in 1723. He was also called Junior, after the death of his father, which occurred when the son was about 10 years of age. He received under the will of his grandfather 35 acres of land, part of his grandfather's farm, as the only male heir of his deceased father. In 1757 he sells to William Burton this land, and removes to the adjoining town of Coventry. In 1778 he disposes of the last of his lands in Coventry, and then or earlier removes to Cheshire, Mass. He may have lived for a time at Stonington, Conn., as some of his children are said to have been born there. He was one of many Rhode Island farmers who about this period emigrated to Berkshire County. An interesting account of this early emigration may be seen in a pamphlet published in 1888, by the Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society. Its author was Hon. J. M. Barker, of Pittsfield, himself a decendent of one of these emigrants. *Stukeley*⁵, married, 1753, March 25, Anna Wells, of South Kingstown, daughter of Peter. *Stukeley* died in 1802, at Cheshire, Mass. She was born in 1726, and died in 1819, at Cheshire, aged 93 years. His children were :
1. *Freelove*⁶, born 1753, October 29; married James Angell, and had seven children.
 2. *Joseph*⁶, born 1755, January 17; died 1795, September 19. He

married, *first*, Roby Harris, of Rhode Island. She was born 1761; died 1787, November 27. He married, *second*, 1790, July 25, Priscilla Hewitt, of Stonington, Conn. She was born 1763, August 6; died at Ballston Spa, N. Y., 1839, May 23.

Joseph⁶ had children as follows: A son⁷, who died in infancy. *Phebe*⁷, born 1781, September 20; died 1793, August 22. *Patience*⁷, born at Stephentown, N. Y., 1784, February 21, died 1866, March 24. She married, 1802, October, Joel Lee. *Roby H.*⁷, born at Stephentown, 1785, December 20; died at Saratoga Springs, 1869, January 25; married, 1806, March 9, Eli Barnum. *Eunice*⁷, born at Stephentown, 1787, November 14, died at Syracuse, 1872, March 21; married, 1807, September 19, Harvey Loomis.

By his second wife Joseph⁶ had: *Reuben*⁷, born at Stephentown, 1791, November 25; died at Ballston Spa 1862, May 15; married, 1817, September 10, Phebe H. Howard. *Joseph*⁷, born at Stephentown, 1793, July 28; died at Saratoga Springs, 1853, January 5; married, 1822, July 15, Camelia Ellis. *Stephen*⁷, born 1796, January 23; died August 19, same year.

3. *Stephen*⁶, born 1760, died at Cheshire 1837, November 28. He married, *first*, Austis Greene. She died at Cheshire, 1812, March 24, in the 51st year of her age. He married, *second*, Fanny Hill. Of his ten children are known only *Stephen*⁷, who married Harriet Mason, born 1806, and a daughter, *Penelope*⁷.
4. *James*⁶, born at Coventry, R. I., 1762, June 20, removed with his father to Cheshire, thence to Washington Co., N. Y., and then to Otsego Co., where he died, at Milford, 1851, July 25. He married, 1782, December 9, at Bennington, Vt., Mary Mumford. She was born at Exeter, R. I., 1761, December 10, and died at Milford, 1853, January 30.

*James*⁶ had children as follows:

- i. *Joseph*⁷, born at Bennington, Vt., 1784, February 6. He was a captain in the army in the war of 1812, and was wounded in battle. He died 1860, at Milford, N. Y., August 14. He married Polly Young. He left no issue.
- ii. *Randolph*⁷, born 1786, August 17; died 1789, December 29.
- iii. *Gardner*⁷, born at Ballston Spa, 1788, November 5; died at

Springfield, N. Y., 1836, August 19. He was a physician, and practiced first at Davenport, N. Y., then at Springfield. He married, 1812, Mary Dent, of Coose, N. Y. She died at West Winstead, Conn., in 1879, aged 86 years.

Gardner⁷ had children :

- a. a. *George James*⁸. He was also a physician. He died at Port Gibson, Miss., 1846, September. He left no issue. He married, 1842, Lucie Knapp, of Guilford, N. Y. She is a sister of Mrs. Hon. D. S. Dickinson, of Binghamton, N. Y., and is now (1889) living there.
 - b. b. *Anna*⁸, married Hon. Wm. L. Gilbert, of West Winstead, Conn., and died there.
 - c. c. *Elizabeth*⁸, married, 1840, Oliver Bassett, of Springfield, N. Y., and died there in 1856. They had children : Mary, George, James, Eleanor, Anna and Elizabeth.
 - d. d. *Edward G.*⁸, married Harriet L. Clark. He is now living at Hartford, Conn. Has two daughters, Anna and Lillian.
 - e. e. *Mary Eleanor*⁸, died at Jackson, Miss., 1847, unmarried.
- iv. *James*⁷, born 1791, January 29 ; died 1792, March 16.
 - v. *James R.*⁷, born at Salem, N. Y., 1792, December 22. He settled at Saratoga Springs ; he died at Montreal, 1865, April 9. He married, *first*, Eleanor Ellis ; *second*, 1833, October 29, Mary A. Wayland, a sister of President Francis Wayland. He had children, *James G.*⁸, and *May Eleanor*⁸.
 - vi. *Daniel H.*⁷, born at Milford, N. Y., 1800, March 13, where he died, 1882, April. He married Maria Mann, and left children : *Hamilton*⁸, *Parmelia*⁸, *Catherine*⁸, and *Mary*⁸.
 - vii. *Elizabeth*⁷, born at Milford, N. Y., 1802, November 30 ; died at Bristol, Wis., 1865, September 7. She married, 1824, December 27, Timothy Cooke, of Milford, N. Y. Timothy was a descendant of the first Aaron, from England 1630 ; died at Northampton, 1690. They resided at Saratoga Springs, where Timothy died 1873, March 16. They had children : *Mary*⁸, *Joseph G.*⁸, and *Lucy*⁸. Lucy married Hon. Charles J. Lester, of Saratoga, and was the mother of Charles and James W. Lester, now attorneys at law at Saratoga.

- viii. *Randal*⁷, or *Randolph*, lived and died at Milford, N. Y., leaving issue, unknown.
- ix. *George H.*⁷, born at Milford, N. Y., 1806, died in Otego, N. Y., 1804, October 9. He married, 1828, January 24, Adaline Hill, of Cobleskill, N. Y. He had a son, *Emmett*, and daughters.
- x. *Sylvester*⁷, removed from Milford to Warrensville, N. Y., where he married and died, leaving sons, James H. and Joseph, and daughters, Olivia and Mary.

Referring back now to 4. *James*⁶, p. 75, it should be stated that there is a great disagreement among inquirers as to his descendants. Some have it that his wife was Hannah —, who died at Cheshire in 1794, and that his children were *Nathan*⁷, *Samuel*⁷, *Dickens*⁷ (who was living at Cheshire as late as 1830, and who had sons, *Riley*⁸ and *Jarvis*⁸, a mute, and a daughter now dead, who was the wife of Rev. John Vincent), *Rhoda*⁷, who married — Chase, *Abigail*⁷, who married a Grinnell, *Sarah*⁷, who married a Williams, *Charlotte*⁷, and *Candace*⁷. James Westcott Lester, Esq., of Saratoga Springs, a great grandson of *James*⁶, gives the line as stated in the text.

- 5. *Lydia*⁶, of *Stukeley*⁵, was born at Cheshire, Mass., in 1771, and died there 1837, January 21, unmarried. She names in her will Dorcas, who was probably her sister.
- 6. *Dorcas*⁶, of *Stukeley*⁵, was born in Cheshire 1781, March 20, and died at Portlandville, N. Y., 1865, March 15. She married Walter Fitch, of Conn. He was born 1761, November, and died at Oroonta, N. Y., 1840, November 23.
- 7. *Arnold*⁶, of *Stukeley*⁵, was of age in 1782. He married Elizabeth Smith. He died at Berlin, N. Y., 1843, December 25. He had a son *Charles*⁷, born 1782, April 22, who married, 1803, September 23, Eunice Levings, of Killingly, Conn. She was born, 1779, September 25, and died 1870, July 3.
- 8. *Benjamin*⁶, of *Stukeley*⁵, was born at Cheshire 1784, July 4. He married Lavina Capron.
- 9. *Anne*⁶, of *Stukeley*⁵, died young.
- 10. *Phebe*⁶, of *Stukeley*⁵, married, first Jesse Sacks, and had five children; and second, ——— Abbott.
- 11. *Stukeley*⁶, of *Stukeley*⁵, born 1769, July 23, died 1865, October 27, aged ninety-six years, three months, and four days. He went

from Cheshire, Mass., to the adjoining town Windsor, about 1808, and from there to Canton, N. Y., where he died. He was thrice married: *first*, to Lydia Greene. She was baptised 1780, January 13, and died prior to 1808. He married, *second*, Mary Hanks; and *third*, Mrs. Clarissa Cordela (Mather) Covell, who died in 1845. By his *first* wife he had seven children. Of these only *Seth*⁷ and *Jesse*⁷ are known, who removed to Western New York prior to 1830. Stukeley⁶, in 1859, June, when 90 years of age, writes that his health was then comfortable for the most part of the time, that he had not been confined to the house one day in three years, that he walked as much as a mile in a day, and that his chief business then was to take good care of himself.

12. *Reuben*⁶, of Stukeley⁵, lived at Cheshire until 1815, when he went to Milford, N. Y., where he died 1848, October 16. He married, 1795, February 22, Susanna Levings. She was born at Killingby, Conn., 1776, November 7, and died at Milford, 1864, October 14.

*Reuben*⁶ had children :

*Andrew*⁷, *Mary*⁷, *Reuben*⁷, *Susanna*⁷, *Hosea*⁶, *Otis*⁷, *Orissa*⁷, *Harvey*⁷, the father of *Henry*⁸, of Binghamton, N. Y., *John*⁷, *Erastus*⁷, who was the father of *Erastus Wirt*⁸, of Concord, Dodge Co., Iowa, and *Rockwell*⁸, and *Susan*⁸, and *Charles*⁸. *Reuben*⁶ also had *Ellenoff*⁷ and *Susanna*⁷. One account says he also had a *Julia* and *Elizabeth*.

A descendant who has examined this line with much care, *credits* Stukeley⁴ with only eleven children, including a son *Rufus*, who married Mary Blanchard and had nine children, and omitting *Lydia*.

- III. *Freelove*⁴, was the only daughter of Stukeley³. She was born at "Old Warwick," 1702, July 1. She married Joshua Turner, of Cranston, then Providence. He died about 1800, at a very advanced age. His farm was in the southwesterly part of Cranston, and is still known as the "Turner farm." There is the old family burial place, where he and his wife and some of their descendants are buried. The inscriptions, if any, upon the earlier gravestones, are now illegible.

They had children: *Joshua*⁵, *William*⁵, and *Freelove*⁵.

- a. *Joshua*⁵, all known of him is that he had three children, *Reuben*⁶, *Amos*⁶, and *Mercy*⁶.

1. *Reuben*⁶, of *Joshua*⁵, married *Phebe Randall*, and had *Stephen*⁷ and *Stukeley*⁷.
 - i. *Stephen*⁷. was born 1790, and died 1872, September 30, aged 82 years. He married *Huldah* ———. *Huldah* died 1870, March 14. She was the fifth in descent from *Roger Williams*, through his daughter *Mercy* and her husband, *Samuel Winsor*, of *Joshua*, of *Providence*, 1637, one of the twelve associates of *Roger Williams*.
*Stephen*⁷ had eight children, viz. :
 - a. a. *William C.*⁸, born 1815, August 1. Married, *first*, 1842, *Mary Slade*; *second*, 1850, January 1, *Mary J. Kinkhead*. She died 1851, April 1.
 - b. b. *Martha W.*⁸, born 1818, September 27. Married, *first*, 1838, March 25, *Phillip A. Baker*. He was born 1816, December 27. She married, *second*, 1852, November 15, *E. L. Clapp*.
 - c. c. *Phebe R.*⁸ was born 1820, December 4; married 1844, December 25, *Samuel B. Parker*, of *Providence*.
 - d. d. *Frank S.*⁸, born 1823, March 11; married, 1849, June 1, *Sarah J. Maguire*.
 - e. e. *Mariah L.*⁸, born 1825, February 27; married, 1852, December 22, *William Bowen*.
 - f. f. *Hannah S.*⁸, born 1827, March 9, never married.
 - g. g. *Cyrus C.*⁸, born 1829, March 15.
 - h. h. *Huldah*⁸, born 1832, July 11; married, 1862, January 8, *Caleb S. Mann*.
 - ii. *Stukeley*⁷, of *Reuben*⁶, married 1810, October 25, *Mary Brayton*. His children were :
 - a. a. *Stukeley*⁸, who married *Martha Dexter*.
 - b. b. *Lydia*⁸, who married *Jabez Williams*.
 - c. c. *Joshua*⁸, who married *Anne Turner*.
 - d. d. *Freelove*⁸, who married *Jonathan Thurber*.
 - e. e. *William*⁸, who married *Anne Wood*.
 - f. f. *Abby*⁸, who married *Jacob Church*.
2. *Amos*⁶, of *Joshua*⁵, married ——— *Battey*. They had issue : *Gershom*⁷, *Caleb*⁷, *George*⁷, *Sewell*⁷, and *Phebe*⁷.

3. *Mercy*⁶, of Joshua⁵, died unmarried.
- b. *William*⁵, son of *Freelove*⁴, married, 1753, September, Anne Westcott, daughter of William⁴, of William³. He moved to Gloucester, R. I., where he died. See line of William. Their only known issue was a daughter, *Freelove*.
- c. *Freelove*⁵, of *Freelove*⁴, married, 1750, August, Thomas Fenner, Jun., of Johnston. She was his third wife. Thomas was of Thomas, of the first Major Tom, whose daughter, *Freelove*, married Samuel³ Westcott. See line of Samuel³. Thomas Fenner, the husband of *Freelove*⁵, had children, Abbott, Anthram, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Turner. But whether any except Turner were by his wife *Freelove* is not known.
1. *Benjamin*⁴, of Stukeley³, was born at Warwick 1709, December 31, and died at Coventry, 1801, April 11, in the 92d year of his age. His wife's Christian name was Ann, but her maiden surname is not known. In his early youth, Benjamin removed with his father to that part of Providence now Cranston. He was by trade a weaver, but he was also a farmer. At the death of his father in 1750, he received thirty-five acres, being the northerly portion of his father's farm. This land lay in the angle formed by the junction of the Scituate and Natick roads at what is now Knightsville. It embraced the family burial lot at the junction of these roads. In 1750 he grants permission to his "loving brother" Josiah and his sister *Freelove* Turner, to bury their dead in this lot, and states that his father and mother and others of the family are buried there. In 1765, he sells this place to his kinsman Zorobabel⁵ Westcott, Jun., a great great grandson of the first Stukeley. See Zorababel⁵ in Robert² line *ante* p. 4. In 1774, Zorababel sells it to Jeremiah Knight, who located his family burial ground adjoining the older one of the Westcott family. In 1768, Benjamin⁴ purchases 150 acres of land in Coventry, and then, or earlier, removes to that town, where he passed the remainder of his long life.
- He had five children, as follows :
- a. *Joseph*⁵, who died in 1800, the year before his father. He left no issue. It is supposed he never married.

- b. *Darkis*⁵ (Dorcas) who married ——— Gorton. She died before her father, leaving a daughter Anna, who is named in her grandfather's will.
- c. *Freelove*⁵, who married Thomas Waterman. She had a son Thomas⁶. Freelove was living in 1794.
- d. *Almy*⁵, or Amey, married, 1753, March 22, James Waterman, of Cranston. He was born 1732, November 3. He was of Zuriel and Zeruida (Harris) Waterman, of Capt. Richard, of Nathaniel, of the first Col. Richard, of Providence, 1638. It is thought Almy married a second time, ——— Greene.
- e. *Lydia*⁵, married, 1755, October 9, William Stone, Jun., of Coventry. William, Jun., was second cousin to Lydia, being the son of William who married Eleanor⁴ Westcott, of Jeremiah³. For issue of Lydia and William, Jun., see line of Eleanor⁴, of Jeremiah³, ante page 61.

V. JOSIAH³, SON OF THE FIRST JEREMIAH,
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

V. JOSIAH³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley¹, was the third son of the first Jeremiah.

Josiah Westcott

He was born at "Old Warwick, 1675, December 2, and died in that part of the town of Providence now Cranston, 1721,

November 11, aged 46 years. All of his life, after he had reached the years of manhood, was passed in the latter town. He married, 1701, January 1, Hannah Gardner, of George and Tabitha (Tefft) Gardner, of "Kingstown," of the first George. After Josiah's death, his widow married Thomas, son of the first Roger Burlingame. She died after 1756. Josiah seems to have been a man of religious life. His Bible, now in the possession of Mrs. Almira Greene, of "Old Warwick," has upon its fly leaf some religious verse, beginning, "Give me grace to run ye race," "That heaven may be my resting place," etc. Josiah owned a large farm near the "Ore Bed," in Cranston, from one to one and a half miles west of the Oak Lawn Station on the N. Y. & N. E. Rail Road, where he lived and where he died. He and several generations of his descendants were buried in a family burial ground upon this farm, but their graves are marked only by rough and uninscribed stones. Josiah also owned and run a saw mill upon an adjoining stream called Meshantituc. He was also a surveyor, and frequently called upon to locate and define the "shares" in, or "rights" to, land which were bought and sold by the early proprietors before they were located. He was known as *Capt.* Josiah, and by his industry, sound judgment and high integrity gained a wide influence in the community.

Josiah had nine children, as follows :

- I. *Nicholas*⁴.
- II. *Hannah*⁴, born 1704, August 11. Died 1713, February 1.
- III. *Tabitha*⁴.
- IV. *Josiah*⁴.
- V. *Nathan*⁴.
- VI. *Damaris*⁴.
- VII. *Caleb*⁴.
- VIII. *Oliver*⁴.
- IX. *Hannah*⁴, born 1718 or 19, October 10. Died 1723, September —.

i. *Nicholas*⁴, the eldest child, was born 1702, August 27. He was admitted a "freeman" of Providence in 1730. In 1728, after the death of his father and the remarriage of his mother, he was appointed by the Town Council the custodian of all of his father's estate, excepting what had been allotted to the widow, until his brothers and sisters should become of age, giving bond as custodian, with his uncle "Beniman" as surety. Like his father, he was also a surveyor. In 1741 he sold his farm at Meshantituc, and probably then removed to the compact part of the town of Providence. The date of his death is unknown. Some have given it as 1736, June 7. But this is erroneous. His wife's name was Sarah. He had but one known child, *Jeremiah*⁵.

a. *Jeremiah*⁵, of *Nicholas*⁴, above, was born in Cranston, then Providence, and married, 1764, April 26, *Phebe* Barton, of Warwick, of *William*, of *Andrew*, of *Benjamin*, of the first *Rufus*, of Warwick 1642. They had issue:

1. *Wait*⁶, born 1765, March 19.

2. *Jeremiah*⁶, born 1768, January 20.

3. *John*⁶, born 1769, July 9. This may be the *John*, father of the *John*, Jun., who removed to Plainfield, Conn. See *Appendix* *John*.

4. *Rebecca*⁶, born 1771, March 5.

iii. *Tabitha*⁴, the third child of the first *Josiah*³, was born in the town of Providence, now Cranston, 1706, December 7. She married, about 1727, *Henry* Harris, son of *Thomas* and *Phebe* (Brown) Harris, of *Thomas*, of the first *Thomas*, who came over 1630, with *Roger* Williams, in the ship *Lyon*. *Henry* was born 1702, October 5; died 1787, February 16. *Henry* was a nephew of the *Henry* Harris who married *Lydia* Olney, the grand parents of *Martha* Tillinghast, who married *Capt. James* Westcott. See *Captain James* line, *Samuel*³ line. They had issue as follows:

a. *Phebe*⁵, born 1728, May 29. Married *Arthur* Fenner, of *Johnston*, son of *Hon. Richard* Fenner, who was the son of *Major Tom* Fenner, son of the first *Captain* Arthur. *Phebe* died 1802, February 24. Her husband, *Arthur*, was born 1725, January 6, and died 1793, February 7. Their issue, if any, I have not been able to trace.

b. *John*⁵, born 1731, died unmarried at the island of Barbadoes, 1753, May 23.

- c. *Josiah*⁵, born 1737, September 3. Died 1802, April 8. Married Sarah Congdon, of South Kingstown, a descendant of the first Benjamin, of South Kingstown 1671.
- d. *Caleb*⁵, born 1739, August 9. Died 1812, January 7. He married Margaret Westcott, of Captain William⁴, of William³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley¹.
For their issue, see Margaret⁵, under the line of William⁴, of William³, of Jeremiah², of Stukely¹.
- e. *Twin* daughter⁵, born at the same time with Caleb, name unknown, married Benjamin Slack.
- f. *Hannah*⁵, born 1744, November 25. Married John Colwell, of Foster. Only known issue was *Daniel*⁶, of Foster, who married, 1782, November 17, Hannah Sprague, of Daniel, of Johnston, and *Harris*⁶, who married, 1799, July 4, Mary Angell.
- iv. *Josiah*⁴, the fourth child of the first Josiah, was born in Providence, now Cranston, on the farm of his father, 1709, March 6, and died there 1791, February 25, aged 82 years. He is called "cordwainer" (rope maker). He is also called Captain and Surveyor. He married, 1746, March 19, Mary Collins, of James, a descendant of the first Elizur, of Warwick. The only known child of this Josiah is
- a. *Dorcas*⁵, who married Stephen Edwards, of Cranston, and who, prior to 1800, removed to Chenango Co., N. Y. In 1802 Amos Westcott, see *Appendix A*, comes down from Norwich, Chenango Co. to sell Dorcas' interest in her father Josiah's estate.
Nathan, of Cranston, may have been a son of this Josiah; but this is conjectural. For Nathan see *Appendix A*.
- v. *Nathan*⁴, of Josiah³, was Josiah's fourth child. He was born ~~at Old Warwick~~, 1711. March 23, some have it 1713, June, and died ~~there~~ ^{at Gold} Warwick [^] 1791, February 25. He married, *first*, 1735, March 6, Anne, of Major Peter and Keziah (Davis) Greene, of James, of Deputy Governor John Greene, born in Salisbury, England, 1597, and who settled at Warwick 1642, being the first settler in that town. Anne was born 1712, December 4, and died 1744-5, January 6. Nathan married, *second*, 1745, April 14, Mary, of Thomas, of John Rutenberg, of Warwick 1697. Mary was born 1726, December 10, and died 1808, May 7. Nathan settled near to the home farm of his great grandfather Stukeley, and died and was buried there. His place is still owned and occupied by the descen-

dants of his grand-daughter Celia, who married Christopher Spencer. He was by trade a cordwainer. He was a deacon of the "Six Principle Baptist Church," and much of his time was occupied in preaching and other religious ministrations in Warwick and the adjoining towns. He and his *first* wife both joined the church in 1736. His Bible, an English edition of 1729, with a family record, is still owned by Mr. George W. Spencer, a descendant. Nathan was a man much respected, and exerted a large influence both in civil and religious affairs. Nathan had fifteen children, two by his *first* wife and thirteen by his *second*.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| a. <i>Hannah</i> ⁵ . | i. <i>Lucy</i> ⁵ . |
| b. <i>Keziah</i> ⁵ . | j. <i>Thomas</i> ⁵ . |
| c. <i>Ann</i> ⁵ . | k. <i>Ameiy</i> ⁵ . |
| d. <i>Tabitha</i> ⁵ . | l. <i>Sarah</i> ⁵ . |
| e. <i>Mary</i> ⁵ . | m. <i>John</i> ⁵ . |
| f. <i>Nathan</i> ⁵ . | n. <i>Penelope</i> ⁵ . |
| g. <i>Damaris</i> ⁵ . | o. <i>Charles</i> ⁵ . |
| h. <i>Caleb</i> ⁵ . | |

- a. *Hannah*⁵ was born 1735, December 31. Married Jonathan Stone, of Cranston, of John, of the first Hugh. Jonathan was born 1720, and died at Johnston, R. I., 1770, August 20. Had *Mercy*⁶, who married before her father's death Oliver Williams, born 1748, of Daniel, of Peleg, of Daniel, of Roger Williams. Also had son *Josiah*⁶, and daughters *Phebe*⁶ and *Hannah*⁶.
- b. *Keziah*⁵, born 1740, June 6. Died 1800, September 19, unmarried.
- c. *Ann*⁵ or *Anne*, born 1746, March 17. Married, *first*, 1769, July 2, William, of Anthony, of John, of John, of Zachary Rhodes, of Providence, 1650. Married, *second*, ——— Fiske. Only known issue were :
1. *Mary*⁶, born 1770, April 7.
 2. *William*⁶, born 1772, June 21.
- d. *Tabitha*⁵, of Nathan⁴, was born 1747, December 17. Married, 1769, January 1, John Parker, a descendant of George, of Portsmouth, 1678. John was born at West Greenwich, 1733, November 14.
- e. *Mary*⁵, of Nathan⁴, born 1749, October 1. Married Westcott Handy, also a descendant of the first Stukeley. Dr. W. Handy, botanic physician, of Providence 1853, was of their issue.

f. *Nathan*⁵, of *Nathan*⁴, was born 1751, March 4. Died 1828, June 1. Married, 1785, October 20, *Lydia*, daughter of *Simon* and *Lydia* (*Greene*) *Arnold*, of *Warwick*. She was born 1752, February 23, and died 1827, August 8. *Nathan* lived in early life in that part of *Warwick* called *Pottowomut*. Afterwards he may have removed to *Old Warwick*. He was a farmer. His account in his own handwriting, of his taxable property at *Pottowomut* in 1779 is before me. It amounts to £112, 10s., and he owes £30. It consisted of a house and barn, much out of repair, seven acres of land in one place and eleven in another. His crops were two loads of hay, one half of it bog hay, twenty bushels of "petatoes," "eight hundred wate tobacco," eleven acres of corn land, which "beares about twelve bushels per acre once in five years." His stock was two cows and two hogs. *Nathan* served in the war of the Revolution as ensign in *Colonel Stanton's* regiment. His children were :

1. *Nancy*⁶, called also *Anne*, born 1786, July 24. Died 1815, November 15. Married, 1805, Nov 23, *Amos Lockwood*, of *Warwick*. *Amos* was born 1780, and died 1819. *Amos* was a descendant of *Amos Westcott*², son of the first *Stukeley*. For the issue of this marriage, see *ante*, *Amos*² *Westcott* line, p. 42.
2. *Celia*⁶, born 1789, February 14. Married 1813, November 18, *Christopher Spencer*, of *Warwick*, and died 1827, July 15. *Christopher* was born 1783, May 17. He was son of *Thomas* and *Mary Spencer*, and a descendant of the first *John*, of *East Greenwich*, 1677. *Christopher* was a leading man in his town for many years — President of the Town Council, Representative and Senator in the State Legislature, and in 1844 a prominent candidate for United States Senator. He died in 1870, May 11, aged 87 years. *Celia* lived, died and was buried on the *Christopher Spencer* place at *Old Warwick*, near the home farm of the first *Stukeley Westcott*, and where her grandfather, *Nathan*, lived, died and is buried. Their issue were :
 - i. *William*⁷, born 1817, March 20. Merchant, now living at *Providence*, and the oldest grocer in continuous business there. For sixteen years he served the city either as a member of the Board of Aldermen or Common Council.
 - ii. *Arnold Westcott*⁷, born 1819, December 5.

- iii. *Thomas*⁷, born 1821, February 1. Died 1845, April 8, unmarried.
- iv. *Edwin*⁷, born 1823, October 11. Died 1864, July 2, in California.
- v. *George Washington*⁷, born 1825, August 15.
- vi. *John Adams*⁷, born 1827, May 1. Died 1827, September 23.
- 3. *Nathan*⁶, son of *Nathan*⁵, was born 1791, March 4, and was drowned by the capsizing of a boat off Conimicut Point, Warwick, 1810, March 4. His body was not found until May, and was buried May 22. He left no issue.
- 4. *Arnold*⁶, brother of the last named, born 1793, December 31, was also drowned at the same time and place with his brother *Nathan*. He left no issue.
- g. *Damaris*⁵, daughter of *Nathan*⁴, was born 1752, November 7. Married ——— Wood, son of Burrell, of Stukeley and Francis Wood, of "Old Warwick."
- h. *Caleb*⁵, second son of *Nathan*⁴, was born 1754, August 16 or 21, and died 1809, September 25. He married, 1780, September 10, *Susannah*, daughter of *Caleb* and *Mary* (Tibbetts) *Greene*, of Warwick. *Susannah* was the sixth in descent from Deputy Governor *John Greene*, of Warwick, 1643. She was born 1763, May 12, and died 1839, July 11. *Caleb* lived at *Apponaug*, and was a merchant, or trader. *Caleb* had ten children, viz. :
 - 1. *Nancy*⁶, born 1780, December 11. Married, 1800, November 23, *John R. Jerauld*, of Warwick, of *Dr. Gorton* and *Phebe Jerauld*. *John* was born 1780, July 27.
 - 2. *Mary*⁶, born 1782, June 1. Died 1854, May 14. Married 1806, February 26, *Capt. Job Carpenter*, of *Nathaniel*, descendant of the first *William*, of *Providence*, 1637. They had issue :
 - i. *Susan*⁷, married *Gideon L. Spencer*, a prominent and wealthy citizen of *Pawtucket*, and now living there at an advanced age.
 - ii. *Henry*⁷, deceased, without issue.
 - iii. *Emily*⁷, married *Luke Green*, of *Providence*. Left no issue.
 - iv. *Catherine*⁷, married *Henry Tilden*, deceased, of *Providence*.

- v. *Mary Ann*⁷, died unmarried at the age of 27 years.
- vi. *Job*⁷, left no issue.
3. *Josiah*⁶, eldest son of the above *Caleb*⁵, was born 1784, July 18, and died 1862, December 28. He married *Mary H.*, daughter of Dr. John Waterman Tibbetts, of Warwick, a descendant of Henry Tibbetts, of "Kingstown," 1663. She died 1879, April 11. *Josiah* lived and died at Apponaug (Warwick). He was for many years cashier of the Warwick Bank. He is said to have been a man of more than ordinary intelligence and mental vigor, and active in every good work. His only known children were :
- i. *Caleb*⁷, born 1828, November 10. Married 1851, December 15, *Catherine C.*, daughter of Christopher and *Julia A. Greene*, of Warwick. *Caleb* is living on his farm near Apponaug. He has served in various public offices in his town. He is a man of very decided opinions, and not afraid to express them. He is a Democrat of the old school.
 - ii. *Josiah*⁷, born 1836, now living at Providence.
 - iii. *Henry*⁷, born at Apponaug, 1831, October 30. Died at Marblehead, Mass., 1883, July 14. Married, 1863, June 10, *Sarah A. Read*, daughter of *William Read*, of Cambridge, Mass. *Henry* being a bright boy, and fond of books, was sent to the East Greenwich Academy, to prepare for college. He graduated at Brown University 1853. Born and educated a Baptist, during his college life he became a Unitarian, and later a clergyman in that church. He settled first at Barre, Mass., where he preached five years; then for one year at West Dedham; then for fourteen years at Lexington; then for two years and up to the time of his death he was pastor of the Unitarian Societies at Malden and Melrose. Soon after his death, his parishioners published a "Memorial" volume, containing a sketch of his life and a number of his sermons. He left but one child, *William Read*, now living with his mother at Cambridge.
 - iv. *Mary*⁷, born 1840, died 1876, February 3, at Gloucester City. Married *John Kenyon*.
4. *Sarah*⁶, of *Caleb*⁵, was born at Warwick 1786, December 31. She

married, 1805, December 3, Benjamin Reynolds, of Exeter, R. I. They removed to Otsego Co., New York.

5. *Catherine Arnold*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born at Warwick, 1789, January 11 or 27. She died unmarried, 1865, September 21.
6. *Almy*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born at Warwick, 1791, July 5, and died 1850, March 5, unmarried.
7. *Caleb*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born at Warwick, 1793, August 30. Died 1797, May 6.
8. A child of Caleb⁵, was born 1795, October 1, and died October 5, following.
9. *Henry*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born at Warwick, 1796, August 5, and died at Providence, 1869, May 22. He married, *first*, 1818, October 2, Mary Dana; *second*, Clarissa Perkins. Caroline A., widow of Charles T. Robbins, of Providence, is one of his children. Henry was for many years a much respected merchant in Providence, and at one time in company with the late Colonel Wm. Waterman Brown, a descendant of Dinah (Westcote) Brown. See Dinah, line of Samuel³, of Jeremiah².
10. *Caleb*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born at Warwick 1798, October 24, and died 1851, January 14. He married, 1819, December 14, Ann Eliza Hoppin, of Providence, of Davis W. and Hannah (Brown) Hoppin. She survived her husband, and died at Providence, 1884, August 7, aged 84 years and 8 months. He had issue :
 - i. *Albert Ward*⁷, born 1820, February 3, died 1881, March 31, He married Almira M. Williams. She was born 1831, April 14, and died 1875, July 4. They had a daughter, *Georgiana Augusta*⁸, who married Peter Hagan, of Providence.
 - ii. *Mary Eliza*⁷, born 1822, April 14. Married, 1846, September 23, George T. Slocum. They had children, *Ann Eliza*⁸, born 1847, August 6; *Ella Hoppin*⁸, born 1850, February 3; *Lucius Emmett*⁸, born 1852, September 9; *Arthur Graham*⁸, born 1854, June 20; *Jesse Benton*⁸, born 1856, December 21; *Ida Dayton*⁸, born 1856, December 21, and *Gertrude Estelle*⁸, born 1862, November 10.
 - iii. *Elizabeth Hoppin*⁷, born 1824, February 14; died 1870, November 5. She married, 1844, November 13, William Henry Wilson. She had children : *William Matlock*⁸, born 1845,

August 23 ; *Cora Elliot*⁸, born 1851, August 29 ; an *infant*, born and died 1853, December 27 ; *Vincent Ward*⁸, born 1849, October 28 ; *Nina Elizabeth*⁸, born 1856, November — ; *Margaret Knight*⁸, born 1857, December 6 ; *Elizabeth M.*⁸, born 1859, August 24 ; *Anna Hoppin*⁸, born 1863, November 21, and *Aldin*⁸, born 1869, November 21.

iv. *James Hood*⁷, born 1836, July 31 ; died 1854, January 22.

v. *Benjamin Augustus*⁷, born 1839, August 27. Married, 1870, October 6, Agnes Cullen. He is now living in Providence. He had children : *Elizabeth Cullen*⁸, born 1871, August 29 ; *Elmar Augustus*⁸, born 1873, March 21 ; *Jeanette Francis*⁸, born 1875, August 20, and *Anna Ethel*⁸, born 1878, June 19.

i. *Lucy*⁵, was the ninth child of Nathan⁴. She was born in Warwick 1756, November 3, and died 1780, November 5. She married Seth Davis, a tailor, of Providence. After her death her husband married her sister Sarah.

j. *Thomas*⁵, was the tenth child of Nathan⁴. He was born at Warwick, 1758, July 16, and died there 1838, September 22, aged 81 years. He married, *first*, 1781, February 4, Marcy, daughter of Caleb Arnold, of Cranston. She died 1810, May 5, aged 56 years. *Second*, Elizabeth Low, widow of John Pendleton, and daughter of Stephen and Susanna (Hathaway) Low, of Warwick. She was born 1777, May 21, and died 1858, April 6, aged 81 years. Thomas is known to this day as "*General Tom.*" He was a man of note. He was High Sheriff of Kent County, Brigadier-General of the militia, and in 1810 an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. He served in the militia in the War of the Revolution. His farm was at Nausauket, a mile or so southeast of Apponaug, and fronting on Coweset Bay, where he and his wife and a number of his children are buried. He had eleven children, all of them by his first wife, viz. :

1. *Susannah*⁶, born 1782, March 29 ; died 1859, June 24. She married, 1799, June 2, John Allen, of Warwick, of John and Elizabeth (Thomas). He died 1845, July 25. She married, *second*, Henry Whitman. She left no issue.

2. *Lucy*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1783, December 30, and died 1859, April 9. She married, 1803, July 23, Jeffrey Greene, of Warwick, of Christopher and Abby (Davis) Greene. Christopher

was in the fifth generation from the first Deputy Governor John. Abby was of Jeffrey, of Joshua, of the first Aaron Davis, of Newport 1673. Jeffrey died 1846, December 25. She had issue as follows :

- i. *Augustus A.*⁷, born 1804, February 26 ; died 1887, October 30. Married, *first*, in 1827, Amy B. Gorton. She died in 1876, May 22. *Second*, 1877, October 16, Lucy Parker.
 - ii. *Alphonso*⁷, born 1806, May 11 ; died 1883, May 4. Married Lydia Briggs. She died 1872, June 27. He had six children : Jane, Mary Elizabeth, Alfred, Catherine, Ann, Mercy and Thomas Westcote.
 - iii. *An infant*, unnamed, born 1808, June 2 ; died October 30, 1808.
 - iv. *Alfred*⁷, born 1810, May 15, now living. Married Lucretia Kirby. She died 1872, November 12.
 - v. *Catherine*⁷, born 1813, August 3, now (1886) living, unmarried.
 - vi. *Thomas W.*⁷, born 1816, October 30 ; died 1877, July 23. Married Mrs. Melissa Jerauld Spencer. She died 1886, July 6.
 - vii. *Ann M.*⁷, born 1819, June 25 ; died 1845, July 23. She married, 1840, May 18, Edward Billings, of Providence. He died 1877, January 13.
3. *Catherine*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1785, May 5, and died 1863, February 23, and was buried in her father's burial ground at Nausauket. She married, 1806, October 5, William Marble, of Warwick. He was born 1786, November 12, and died 1823, November 16. After his death, Catherine married James Havens. She had eight children by her first husband, and one by her second, as follows :
- i. *Allen*⁷, born 1807, March 5 ; died 1860.
 - ii. *Thomas*⁷, born 1809, October 31, still living. He married, *first*, 1831, June 12, Rhoda Albro. She died 1841, June 9. *Second*, 1842, August 11, Ruth Tibbitts. She died 1867, July 5. *Third*, 1869, October 27, Lucy Grant.
 - iii. *Marcena*⁷, born 1811, October 14 ; died 1827, November 2.
 - iv. *Abby*⁷, born 1813, November 14 ; died 1825, February 12.

- v. *William*⁷, born 1815, September 25 ; died 1874, August 2.
- vi. *Charles*⁷, born 1817, September 27 ; died 1838, May 25.
- vii. *James*⁷, born 1819, November 7 ; died 1838, September 7.
- viii. *Susan A.*⁷, born 1821, November 10 ; died 1824, January 20.
- ix. *Abby C.*⁷, born 1827, September 7 ; died 1827, September 19.
4. *Jaheel*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1788, February 3, and died at Warwick 1868, November 8. He was a shoemaker and farmer. He lived and died near the Apponaug station of the Providence & Stonington Railroad, and was buried in his father's family burial lot. He married, *first*, 1807, September 18, Patience Greene, of James, of Warwick. She was born 1788, May 8, and died 1816, June 22. *Second*, Joanna Mott ; she was born 1797, and died in 1837, August 20. *Third*, Susan Wilbur ; she was born 1800, August 21, and died 1880, March 7. *Susan* was a great grand-daughter of the well known Samuel Gorton. He had children as follows. By his *first* wife :
- i. *Susan A.*⁷, born 1808, married Alexis Ladd, of Caleb, of Warwick. She died 1823, June 26, and was buried in General Tom's family burial lot.
 - ii. *Aribut A.*⁷, born 1810 ; died 1878, March 25. Had two sons, *Charles A.*⁸, now living at Natick, and *Thomas J.*⁸.
 - iii. *Mary Ann*⁷, married — Tisdale. Now living at Wickford. By his second wife Jaheel had :
 - iv. *Patience W.*⁷, born 1821 ; married, *first*, Robert A. Grinnell ; *second*, — Field. She left a daughter, who married John Northup, of Warwick.
 - v. *Louisa V.*⁷, born 1823 ; married 1840, March 1, William Kinnecome, of Warwick. She died 1888, October —.
 - vi. *Edwin M.*⁷, born 1832 ; died 1873, September 22. Married Olive C. Shippee, of Thomas. He left no issue.
 - vii. *Susan*⁷, now (1888) living at St. Elizabeth Home, Providence.
5. *Thomas*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1790, February 13, and died 1816, October —. He is said to have married and left a son, *Albert*.
6. *John*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1792, August 25, and died at Warwick 1844, December 5. He lived at the village of West

Natick, where he is buried. He was a shoemaker by trade. He was an ensign in the "Kentish Guards" in 1809. He married, *first*, 1814, January 23, Sarah C. Rice, of Anthony. She was born 1795, and died 1822, April 18. *Second*, 1825, January 20, Elizabeth H. Rice, sister of Sarah. She was born 1799, and died 1877, November 7. John had fifteen children, as follows. By his *first* wife :

- i. *Mary Louisa*⁷, born 1815, April 20 ; died 1842, July 27.
- ii. *Amanda Fitzalen*⁷, born 1816, August 22 ; died 1878, November 26. Married, 1842, June 30, Cyrus Holden, of Warwick, a descendant of the first Randall, of Salisbury, Wilts Co., England, of Providence 1637, of Warwick 1643. They had at least two children, *Sarah* and *Jane*.
- iii. *Thomas Alonzo*⁷, now living, a merchant at Boston. He was born 1818, November 7. Married Sarah Augusta Patch. She was born 1825, January 1, and died 1877, August 19. He has three children, viz., *Marion*⁸, born 1852, March 2, *Cora*⁸, born 1857, December 25, and *Everett*⁸, born 1859, February 21.
By his second wife he had;
- iv. *Jane Eliza*⁷, born 1821, January 21 ; died 1864, September 9
- v. *Susan Bowen*⁷, born 1826, October 25.
- vi. *Sarah Crawford*⁷, born 1828, February 9.
- vii. *Marcene Clark*⁷, born 1829, February 11.
- viii. *Martha Anthony*⁷, born 1830, April 20.
- ix. *Lucetta Allen*⁷, born 1831, June 20.
- x. *Elizabeth Mercy*⁷, born 1832, August 30 ; died 1834, July 26.
- xi. *John C.*⁷, born 1834, August 28. Married Amanda Lawton. He is now living at Natick (Warwick), and is a leading citizen of that town, has frequently been chosen a member of the Town Council, and a Representative to the General Assembly.
- xii. *Maria Elizabeth*⁷, born 1835, December 20. Married John Q. Adams.
- xiii. *Joseph Bernon*⁷, born 1837, May 2. Married 1865, November 9, Jane M. Wilbur, of Pembroke, Me. He resides in Boston.
- xiv. *Mercy Greene*⁷, born 1839, September 15 ; died 1874, April 7.
- xv. *Theresa Rice*⁷, born 1841, September 16.

7. *Samuel Arnold*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1794, December 11, and died at Wheeling, Virginia, 1833, April 1. He has two sons at Keokuk, Ia., viz., Marcus W. and J. Henry.
 8. *Aribut*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1796, November 15, and died 1797, April 14.
 9. *Augustas A.*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1798, May 11, and died 1798, September 29.
 10. *Louisa Vilas*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1801, April 18, and died 1870, January 3. Her second husband was the late Doctor Sylvester Knight, of Providence, by whom she had two children, Sylvester and William.
 11. *Mercy Arnold*⁶, of Thomas⁵, was born 1804, August 26; died 1870, September 27. She married James Casey Greene, of Centreville (Warwick). James was a descendant in the seventh generation from Deputy Governor John Greene. Mercy had four children, but none of them survived her.
- k. *Amey*⁵, was the eleventh child of Nathan⁴. She was born 1760, September 15, and died unmarried.
- l. *Sally*⁵ (Sarah), was the twelfth child of Nathan⁴. She was born 1762, October 21. After the death of her sister Lucy⁵, she married Lucy's surviving husband, Seth Davis, of Providence.
- m. *John*⁵, was the thirteenth child of Nathan⁴. He was born 1766, February 27, and died at sea 1807, February 2, on board the schooner "Iris" on her passage from St. Thomas to Wilmington, N. C. He married Catherine, of David and Waity Arnold, of Warwick. She was born 1768, May 5. Removed in 1820 to Milford, Otsego Co., New York, where she died 1832, October 10. He had issue :
1. *Eliza*⁶, born 1793, July 2.
 2. *Moses A.*⁶, born 1796, August 4. Drowned 1810, March 4.
 3. *Albert*⁶, born 1798, December 5. Married Catherine, daughter of Benjamin W. and Elizabeth Bissell, of Milford, New York. He died 1880, December 21, at Iowa City. Albert⁶ had issue as follows :
 - i. *Moses A.*⁷, born 1825, May 5, living at Milford, New York.
 - ii. *Caroline B.*⁷, born 1827, January 5. Married and living at Plainville, Ohio.

- iii. *Eliza*⁷, born 1828, August 26. Married and living at Plainville, Ohio.
 - iv. *Jane*⁷, born 1830, August 27.
 - v. *Albert*⁷, born 1832, March 17, living at Scott, Iowa.
 - vi. *Edwin Rhodes*⁷, born 1833, April 8, living at Middlefield, N. Y.
 - vii. *Emma*⁷, and } twins, born 1837, July 22. Emma is living at
 - viii. *Emory*⁷, } Scott, Iowa.
 - ix. *Laura Starr*⁷, born 1841, February 17; died 1853, April 13.
 - x. *Mortimer Leslie*⁷, born 1844, May 21; died 1871, October 22, at Scott, Iowa.
 - xi. *Catherine Eddy*⁷, born 1848, July 9.
4. *Edwin*⁶, of John⁵, born 1802, February 17; died 1817, October 9, at Stonington, Conn.
5. *John R.*⁶, of John⁵, born 1805, October 6, living, unmarried, in 1872, at Iowa City.
- ii. *Penelope*⁵, was the fourteenth child of Nathan⁴. She was born 1768, November 4. She married, 1790, November 12, Benjamin Greene, of Warwick, of Caleb, of Samuel, of Samuel, of John, of Deputy Governor John, of Warwick 1642. Benjamin was born 1764, February 18. Penelope had issue :
- 1. *Mary*⁶, born 1795, February 12, and died 1795, September 8.
 - 2. *Lucy Ann*⁶, born 1798, October 25; died 1878, October 16. She married Oliver Cromwell Wilbur. He died 1882, February 7.
 - 3. *Celia*⁶, born 1801, February 12. Married 1822, September 5, Wanton Briggs, of Samuel, of Warwick.
- o. *Charles*⁵, the fifteenth child of Nathan⁴, was born 1772, July 10, and died 1856, February 26. He married, about 1800, Rachel Ballou, of Simeon, of Abraham, of John, of John, of the first Maturin. He removed early to Charlestown, New Hampshire, and had children, *Phebe*, *Rosalinda*, and *Artemisia*.
- vi. *Damaris*⁴, was the sixth child of Josiah³. She was born at Warwick, 1713, June or August 12, O. S., and died 1798, May 9. She married, 1739, September 13, Gideon Harris, of Scituate. He was born in Johnston, 1714, March 14, or June 15. Gideon was the son of Thomas (and Phillis (Brown) Harris), of Thomas, of the first Thomas, who came from Bristol, England, with Roger Williams, 1630, and a brother of Henry

Harris who married Tabitha Westcott, sister of Damaris. Damaris, not only by tradition, but in the record, is called a "noted maiden of great beauty." Gideon was for many years a leading man in Scituate, and both he and Damaris were buried in the old Quaker burial ground there. Damaris had issue as follows; all of whom were born at Scituate, R. I. :

- a. *Wait*⁵, born 1741, February 2, and died, unmarried, 1821, March 1.
- b. *Tabitha*⁵, born 1743, March 3. Married, 1772, April 19, Andrew Angell, of Scituate.
- c. *Huldah*⁵, born 1745, May 25. Married Richard Mowry.
- d. *Thomas*⁵, born 1747, March 15. Married, 1775, March 30, Freeloove Arnold, and removed to western New York.
- e. *Asahel*⁵, born 1750, January 29. Married Naomi Winsor. Asahel had a son Asahel, who married, 1818, February 8, Eliza, of Paris Olney.
- f. *John*⁵, born 1753, October 24. Married, 1778, April 26, Nancy Arnold, of Stephen, Jun., of Smithfield.
- g. *Charles*⁵, born 1756, December 4. Married, *first*, 1777, February 9, Mary Fenner, of John, of Gloucester, R. I. ; *second*, another Mary Fenner.

VII. *Caleb*⁴, was the seventh child of Josiah³. He was born 1716, December 6. He married, 1739, May 27, Hannah Gardiner, of South Kingstown, probably of John and Mary. He is said to have been a joiner by trade, and to have lived in Kingstowne, but no trace of his descendants, if any, has been found.

VIII. *Hannah*⁴, the eighth child of Josiah³, was born 1718 or 19, October 10, and died in 1823, September —.

IX. *Oliver*⁴, the ninth and last child of Josiah³, was born 1720, September 5, and died at Scituate, 1795, January 20. He removed there from Providence (now Cranston) about 1745, and there built him a house, the remains of which may be seen now. He was by trade a weaver, but also followed the occupation of a farmer. He was made a freeman in 1744. He was called Captain Oliver. He married, 1744, December 30, Susannah, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Pray) Wilkinson. Joseph was of Samuel, of the first Lawrence Wilkinson, from Lancaster, Durham Co., England. Lawrence was a lieutenant in the army of Charles I., and after the fall of that monarch, his estate being sequestrated, he came,

1645, to New England, and in 1657 to Providence. Oliver had six children, all of whom were probably born in Scituate, as follows :

a. *John*⁵, of Oliver⁴, was born 1746, March 26, Saturday, and died at Scituate 1831, December 26 or 31, aged 85 years. He is called "Rev. John." He was a leading elder in the Baptist Churches of Scituate and the adjoining town, Foster. He resided and officiated in both towns, but closed his ministerial labors in Scituate. He was the first town clerk of Foster, 1781 to 1795, and town clerk of Scituate 1809 and 1814. He represented Scituate in the General Assembly in 1787. He was held in high esteem not only by his parishioners, but by his fellow townsmen at large. He married, 1770, October 21, Amy Clark. He had seven children, as follows :

1. *Susanna*⁶, born 1771, May 12. Died 1789, May 26, unmarried.
2. *Christopher*⁶, born 1773, January 12. He died at Perrysburg, Ohio, 1834, March 3. He married, 1805, November 27, Martha D. Jerauld. She died 1873, October 5. He removed, first, to Richfield, N. Y., and afterwards to Ohio. He had nine children, as follows :
 - i. *Maria J.*⁷, born 1806, August 26. Married Uriah G. Beach, lately living at Manchester, Mich.
 - ii. *Almy N.*⁷, born 1808, February 9, died 1867, March 20, in Iowa. She married Lewis Ramsey.
 - iii. *Josiah N.*⁷, born 1810, July 8. Married, 1833, April 3, Sophornia Willard. Lately living at Homer, Mich.
 - iv. *Caroline*⁷, born 1812, September 15, died at Butler, N. Y., 1831, April 17, unmarried.
 - v. *Christopher L.*⁷, born 1814, August 28, died 1836, May 24. He resided at Perrysburg, Ohio.
 - vi. *Nancy Ann*⁷, born 1817, March 30. Married Thomas Bull, lately residing at Warsaw, Ill. Had fifteen children.
 - vii. *Sardius D.*⁷, born 1819, July 18. Married Hattie Walling, lately residing at Perrysburg, Ohio, had six children.
 - viii. *John J.*⁷, born 1822, January 31. Married Eliza Coun, lately living in Hancock Co., Ohio. Had three children.
 - ix. *Alec Jane*⁷, born 1825, February 8. Married John Field, lately living at Manchester, Mich., had four children :

3. *Stephen*⁶, of John⁵, was born 1775, April 2. He lived for a time in Foster, and then removed from Rhode Island, probably to the West. He married, 1794, August 7, Elizabeth Carver, of Oliver. His only known child was *Susannah*, born 1795, January 10.
4. *Artemas*⁶, of John⁵, was born 1776, November 15. He passed his life in Scituate as a farmer, and died unmarried in 1861.
5. *Charles*⁶, of John⁵, was born 1779, July 15; and died 1780, October 8.
6. *Josiah*⁶, of John⁵, was born 1781, October 5, and died in Scituate, where his life was passed, 1867, June 19, aged 86 years. He married 1807, December 27, Mary, daughter of Seth Peckham, of Gloucester, R. I. She died 1872, September 25, in her eighty-fourth year. He was known as "Judge Josiah." He was a man of sound mind and perfect integrity, and attained a wide influence not only in his town, but in his county of Providence. He was at one time Town Clerk. For thirty-one years he was a member of the Town Council, for twenty-four years by annual elections chosen an Associate Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Providence County, and for seven or eight years either a member of the House of Representatives or of the Senate of Rhode Island. He had ten children, as follows :
 - i. *Amy*⁷, born 1810, April 20, died 1872, January 19. Married George E. Battey.
 - ii. *George C.*⁷, born 1812, March 30; died in 1832.
 - iii. *Sally P.*⁷, born 1814, July 5, died in 1833.
 - iv. *Damaris H.*⁷, born 1815, November 12; died in 1838.
 - v. *Harrison*⁷, born 1819, January 21; died in 1838.
 - vi. *James P.*⁷, born 1821, March 21. Married Adah Westcott, of Nathan⁶, of Caleb⁵, see page 100.
 - vii. *Andrew Jackson*⁷, born 1824, April 15. Married 1858, September 20, Maria F. Knight.
 - viii. *Mary S.*⁷, born 1826, June 15, died 1841.
 - ix. *Josiah E.*, born 1828, December 24.
 - x. *John C.*⁷, born 1832, June 17; died 1838.

It is said none of the ten children of Judge Josiah survived him except Andrew J. and Josiah E., both now (1884) living in Scituate.

7. *George G.*⁶, of Scituate, the last child of John⁵, was born 1784, June 11, and died in 1854. His wife was Nancy —. He had issue as follows :

*Otis*⁷, *Betsy Ann*⁷, *William Aldrich*⁷ and *Amelia Smith*⁷.

- b. *Prudence*⁵, was the second child of Oliver⁴. She was born at Scituate 1747, and died there in 1812. She never married.
- c. *Sybilla*⁵, was the third child of Oliver⁴. She was born at Scituate 1749, January 11, and died there in 1812. She never married.
- d. *Caleb*⁵, was the fourth child of Oliver⁴. He was born at Scituate 1753, April 15, and died there in 1826. He was both farmer and cooper. His wife was Lydia (Knowlton) Borden, widow of Gale. She was born in 1757, and died in 1812. He had eight children, as follows :

1. *Oliver*⁶, born 1782, died 1826, unmarried.
2. *Thomas Knowlton*⁶, born 1787, February 24, died 1853, July 5. He married, 1817, September 17, or October 26, Lydia W., daughter of Deacon Asa and Mary (Irons) Steere, of Scituate. He had six children, all born in Scituate, as follows :
 - i. *Abby L.*⁷, born 1818, August 29, died at Scituate 1870, October 10, unmarried. She was a teacher.
 - ii. *Elvia*⁷, born 1820, July 5, died 1846, October 5. She married, 1843, January 5, John Wilder.
 - iii. *Charles M.*⁷, born 1822, August 7. He married, 1861, December 2, Betsy Ware, of Obediah. He was a carpenter by trade, and in 1872 removed to Butler, Ill. He had three children, *Thomas Knowlton*⁸, *Eliza Ware*⁸, and *Lydia Elista*⁸. Charles M. died at Butler, Ill., 1889, March 9.
 - iv. *Mary Ann*⁷, born 1824, June 2. Married, 1851, November 27, Dr. Jacob Butler White. She had no issue.
 - v. *Asa Augustus*⁷, born 1826, August 17. Married 1850, October 19, Elizabeth Aldrich, of Willmarth, of Scituate. He was by trade a spindle maker. He resides at Hopedale, Mass., is a leading member and deacon in the Congregational Church there, and is much respected. He had children : *Augustus W.*⁸, *Willmarth A.*⁸, *Mary A.*⁸, *David A.*⁸, *Maria P.*⁸, and *Frank Thomas*⁸.
 - vi. *Lydia Jane*⁷, born 1828, November 23 ; not married.

3. *Susannah*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born in 1789. Married William Waterman, of Scituate, who removed to Newport, N. Y. She had children, *Stephen* and *Elisha*.
4. *John*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born 1791, December 3. Married, 1815, September 15, Cecilia, daughter of Thomas Owen, of Gloucester, R. I. Died at Providence 1848, May 12. His wife died 1863, March 2. He had children, as follows :
 - i. *Thomas Owen*⁷, born 1816, December —. Died 1817, January.
 - ii. *Amasa S.*⁷, born 1818, September 21. Married 1845, April 7, Susan C. Bosworth, of Warren, R. I., a sister of the late Hon. Alfred Bosworth, a Judge of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island. Amasa was for many years Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas for Providence County. Afterwards Judge of the Municipal Court of the city of Providence. He is now a practicing attorney in that city.
 - iii. *Mary Eliza*⁷, born 1822, December 19, died at Providence, 1889, April 13. She married, 1844, June 13, Smith Owen. He was born at Gloucester in 1809, and died 1889, April 17, surviving his wife only four days. His business life, covering a period of fifty-five years, gathered for him not only a handsome fortune, but what was better, a name for business uprightness and financial integrity that is seldom equaled. They left two daughters, one of whom, Mary Westcott, died 1889, April 20, surviving her father only three days.
5. *Lydia*⁶, of Caleb⁴, was born in 1793. She married Clark Waterman, of Scituate. They removed to Newport, N. Y.
6. *Mary*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born in 1795, and died in 1853, November. She never married.
7. *Nathan*⁶, of Caleb⁵, was born 1797, November 3, and died in 1829. He married, 1820, December 16, Adah, daughter of Asa Olney, of Emor, a descendant of the first Thomas, of St. Albans, Hertford Co., England, at Salem 1637, at Providence 1638. One of the twelve associates of Roger Williams. Adah was born 1804. He had children, as follows :
 - i. *Adah*⁷, born 1831, September, died 1857, August 25. Married James P. Westcott.

- ii. *Oren*⁷, born 1835, November 22. Married Miss — Hapgood. Is cashier of Blackstone Canal National Bank of Providence.
- s. *Caleb*⁶, of *Caleb*⁵, was born 1800, August 6, and died at Providence, where he resided, 1873, January 7. He married, 1827, October 23, Hannah, daughter of John Phillips. She died 1863, November 9. Caleb was a machinist. He had children, as follows :
 - i. *Benjamin*⁷, a farmer, who removed to Illinois.
 - ii. *Andrew*⁷, who died in infancy.
 - iii. *Hannah*⁷, who also died in infancy.
 - iv. *Charles E.*⁷, born 1848, August. Married in 1871, Ida F. Stevens. She died 1884. Charles was a manufacturing jeweler.
- a. *Mehitable*⁵, was the fifth child of *Oliver*⁴. She was born 1761, January, and died unmarried in 1793.
- b. *Phebe*⁵, was the sixth and last child of *Oliver*⁴. She was born 1756-7, February 29, O. S., and died in 1798. She married, 1782, January 13, Christopher Smith, of Richard, of Scituate.

VI. SAMUEL³, SON OF THE FIRST JEREMIAH, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

VI. SAMUEL³, the sixth child of the first Jeremiah², was born at Warwick in 1678, and died at Providence, 1716, March 17. He married Freelove Fenner. An ancient manuscript in the Rhode Island Historical Society's Library, relates of Freelove that "when a little girl going to mill over to Monkey-town," now Knightsville, "she killed a rattle snake." Freelove was the daughter of Major Thomas Fenner and Dinah (Borden) Fenner, and the grand-daughter of the first Arthur who came to America. She was born about 1683. The first Arthur died 1703. He was born in England about 1621, and is said to have served as a Lieutenant in Cromwell's army. All of Major Thomas' sons, except John who died young, attained distinction. His son Arthur was father of Arthur, Governor of Rhode Island, 1790 to 1805, October 15, when he died in office; and he was the father of James, Governor of Rhode Island, 1807 to 1811, 1824 to 1831, and 1843 to 1845. The first Arthur settled in that part of Providence which is now Cranston, near the Ocquoekomang spring, about one mile distant in a north-westwardly direction from the present "Cranston Print Works," where the remains of his ancient house may now (1886) be seen. It is called to this day the "Garrison House," from its having been a place of refuge and defense by the early settlers. The first house built in 1652, was burned by the Indians, and the present one was erected on the same site 1675-76. The great kitchen with the chambers over it, are still standing. The kitchen fire place has a breadth of about nine feet, and a height to the great oak mantle bar, of about five feet. The huge stone chimney, forty feet high and fifteen feet broad at its base, with its castellated top remains in a state of fair preservation. About a quarter of a mile west of the first Arthur's house, stands the ancient mansion of his son Major Thomas, the father of Freelove (Fenner) Westcott. It was massively built, is in good repair, and is still owned and occupied by his

descendants. It bears upon its great stone chimney the date of its erection, 1677. Both Arthur and his son Major Thomas, were surveyors, magistrates, and large land holders. Near by, in a pasture upon the summit of a knoll, shaded by an old oak, was the family burying ground of the first Arthur, not now enclosed, where he was buried, and where are the graves of more than thirty of his family and descendants. They are plainly marked with rough moss-covered stones, all now illegible save one erected by Edward at the grave of his mother, Rachel (Westcott) Fenner, the wife of Capt. Arthur⁴. She died in 1803, aged 66 years. This Edward Fenner was the great-great-grandson of the first Arthur¹, through Arthur², Edward³ and Capt. Arthur⁴.

When the writer visited this ancient burial place, the lowing kine of the pasture had sought the shade of the old oak, and were peacefully reclining upon these graves. Is there not in some descendant of this once distinguished family, who left behind large patrimonial estates, sufficient of ancestral pride, to rescue this spot so full of historic interest from further neglect and desecration?

Freelove survived her husband Samuel, and married a second time, — Stone. In 1747 she signs a deed as Freelove Stone. She was living in December, 1749. Samuel was a farmer, owning and living upon a farm that formed a part of the Meshantituck lands, at a locality then bearing the Indian name, Consamasett. His farm adjoined that of his brother William³ on the south-east, and bounded on the banks of the Pochasset. It was in what is now the town of Cranston, on the "Scituate" road leading westerly from Knightsville to "Applehouse Hill," and about a mile and a half from the former place. There he died at the early age of 38 years, and he was no doubt buried in the family burying ground near the line separating his farm from that of his brother William, but no legible stone marks his grave. After his decease, 1719, the farm was sold to Nicholas Sheldon, Junr. His *original* will now before me bearing date, 1715-16, February 21, recites that he is "very sick and weak in body yet in Perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God, therefore calling unto mind the mortallity of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to dy, so make and order this my last will and testament, that is to say Principally and first of all I give and Recommend my soul into the hands of God that gave it, and my body I Recommend to the Earth to be buried in Decent Christian burial at the decretion of my Executors, nothing Douting but at the general Resurrection I shall Receive the same again by the mighty Power of God."

Two of the witnesses to Samuel's will were his father-in-law, *Major* Thomas Fenner, who survived him just two years, dying 1718, February 27, and his brother Benjamin.

Samuel and Freelove's children were :

- I. *Samuel*⁴.
- II. *Jabez*⁴
- III. *Thomas*⁴.
- IV. *Freelove*⁴.
- V. *Benjamin*⁴.
- VI. *Jeremiah*⁴.

- I. *Samuel Westcott*⁴, the eldest son of the first Samuel, was born 1704, January 24, at his father's farm in that part of Providence now Cranston. His wife's Christian name was Mary, her surname is not known. She was born 1703, November 28, and died at Providence, 1785, August 20. He died 1759, July 18. His will dated 1758, June 22, states that he is then bound on an expedition against His Majesty's enemies. His inventory was £779. The expedition referred to was what is now called the "French War," when an attempt was made to reduce the French forts on Lake George and invade Canada. In this expedition a number of Rhode Island regiments took part. It is not known whether he lost his life in some one of the numerous engagements that occurred on the northern frontier in the month of July 1759, or whether he died of disease. He was the owner of a considerable real estate in what is now the city of Providence and the surrounding territory. He owned "Wolf Hill," which he sold in 1726. He first settled on a small farm at New-taconkanut Hill, from whence he removed to a larger one near "Cedar Swamp Brook," which is called by him six and a half miles west of salt water or Providence harbor. He then removed "into town," and owned and resided upon the lot at the north west corner of College and Benefit streets, opposite the new Court House, the latter standing on the site of the first erected Presbyterian church in Providence. He is called at different periods of his life "husbandman," "gale-keeper," (gaol-keeper) and "inn holder."

Samuel and Mary had children, viz :

- a. *Jeremiah*⁵.
- b. *Thomas*⁵, born 1724, February 25. Died 1745, October 25, aged 21 years and 8 months.
- c. *Freelove*⁵.

d. *Mary*⁵, born 1729, March 4. Died in Infancy.

e. *Mary*⁵.

f. *Mercy*⁵.

g. *Lydia*⁵.

h. *Samuel*⁵.

a. *Jeremiah*⁵, of Samuel⁴, of Samuel³, was born at Providence, 1722, August 23, and died 1761, December 15, aged 39 years, 4 months and 22 days. He was buried in the "North Burial Ground" of Providence. He is called "Captain." He married, 1747, December 3, Freelove Bennett. His will is dated 1761, November 9, and probated, 1762, March 8. Freelove survived her husband, and it is thought afterwards married a Field, as her son Thomas, in his will, dated 1778, calls her his "loving mother, Freelove *Field*."

*Jeremiah*⁵, had issue as follows :

1. *Thomas*⁶, of *Jeremiah*⁵, was born at Providence, 1750, September 24, O. S. The date of his death is unknown. He probably died at sea. In his will, dated 1778, September 25, he speaks of the hazards of the sea, and of prize money, so that he was probably engaged in privateering in the war of the Revolution. He was both a cooper and a mariner. His will was not probated until 1786, June 5, he then having been absent 8 years. He left but one child :

i. *Jeremiah*⁷, of *Thomas*⁶, who was living in 1806, and who may be the *Jeremiah*, who in 1798, August 26, married Betsy Capron. See appendix A., *Jeremiah*.

2. *Zepheniah*⁶, of *Jeremiah*⁵ of Samuel⁴, was born at Providence, 1752, July 22, O. S. He was a mariner. He sailed from Providence, 1780, and was never heard from. After an absence of more than seven years he was presumed dead. His will dated 1784, January 26, is probated 1789, September 8. His wife was Sarah. She died 1814, July 9, aged 58 years. He left no issue.

3. *Elizabeth*⁶, of *Jeremiah*⁵, of Samuel⁴, was born at Providence, 1754, September 23, married 1774, August 20, John Brown, Jun, of Rehoboth.

4. *Freelove*⁶, of *Jeremiah*⁵, of Samuel⁴, was born at Providence, 1757, April 7, married 1776, February 25, Thomas W. Jones, of Providence.

5. *Rhoda*⁶, of Jeremiah⁵, of Samuel⁴, was born at Providence, 1759, and died 1760, February 19.
- b. *Thomas*⁵, of Samuel⁴, of Samuel³, was born at Providence, 1724, February 25, and died there 1745, October 25, and is buried there in the "North Burial Ground." He never married.
- c. *Freelove*⁵, of Samuel⁴, of Samuel³, was born at Providence, 1727, September 13. She married Joshua Spooner, of Providence, of Benjamin of Middleboro', of William of the first William, of Dartmouth.
- d. *Mary*⁵, of Samuel⁴, of Samuel³, was born 1735, married ——— Crief.
- e. *Mary*⁵, of Samuel⁴, of Samuel³, was born 1738, March 25; married *first*, 1756, April 26, Peter Luet, or Lovet; *second*, 1762, April 29, David Arnold, of Johnston. He died in 1799. He was the fourth in descent from Thomas, half-brother of the first William—.
- f. *Lydia*⁵, of Samuel⁴, of Samuel³, was born 1742, June 15. She married ——— Burlingame.
- g. *Samuel*⁵, of Samuel⁴, of Samuel³, was born at Providence 1745, June 6, and died there 1795, December 2. He married 1772, January 30, Mary Hoppin of Providence. She was born 1750, August 29, and died 1826, June 30, aged 76 years. Samuel was a master mariner. He lived and died at the old homestead of his father, on the northwest corner of Benefit and College streets.

He had seven children, as follows :

1. *Samuel*⁶, of Samuel⁵, born at Providence, 1774, January 1: married 1795, October 25, Freelove Mortt. He also lived at the corner of Benefit and College streets. This is thought to be the Captain Samuel, who ran the sloop *Alonzo* for many years between Providence and New York.
2. *Elizabeth*⁶, of Samuel⁵, was born at Providence, 1777, November 11. She died 1854, August 13. She married Captain James Shaw of Providence.

They had five children, as follows :

- i. *James*⁷, of Elizabeth⁶, was born at Providence 1801, July 30, and died there 1880, March 27. He married 1827, October 21, Eliza Field Godfrey. He was known as *General James*. He was for many years of the firm of "Shaw & Earl," merchants on South Water Street, Providence. Also Colonel of

the First Light Infantry in 1831, at the time of the memorable "Olney Lane" riot, and by order of the sheriff promptly dispersed the mob with ball cartridges, when the power of the civil authorities had proven ineffectual.

The children of *General James*, were :

- a. a. *James*⁸, Jun., born at Providence, 1830, September 25, married 1853, September 22, Elizabeth W. Fisher. Still living, a merchant at Providence.
- b. b. *Richard G.*⁸, married *first*, Mary A. F. Sweet; *second*, Rubie A. Pierce.
- c. c. *John P.*⁸, married Amanda Brightman.
- d. d. *Mary E.*⁸, married A. Richmond Rawson.
- e. e. *Anna F.*⁸, married A. V. Payton.
- f. f. *Frederick*⁸, married Addie F. Payton.

*James*⁷ also had : *Mary E.*⁸, *Charles*⁸, and *Charles Edward*⁸, all three of whom died in infancy.

Three of the sons of *General James*⁷, inherited the military tastes of their father, and bear a most honorable military record. *John P.*⁸, a captain in the Second Rhode Island Regiment, was killed in battle, at Spotsylvania Court House, 1864, May 12. *Richard G.*⁸, was first a captain in the Third Rhode Island; then major in the Fourteenth Rhode Island, and is now (1886), Captain First United States Artillery, regular army. *James*⁸, entered the service as lieutenant-colonel, in May 1862, afterwards promoted to the colonelcy, commanded First Brigade, Third Division, Tenth Army Corps, August, September, and October, 1864. Commanded First Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-Fifth Army Corps, December, 1864; commanded Second Division, Twenty-Fifth Army Corps, February and March, 1865, and was present at the surrender of Lee, at Appomattox, and was brevetted Brigadier-General for meritorious service.

- ii. *George W.*⁷, of Elizabeth⁶, married Abby Carpenter.
- iii. *John*⁷, of Elizabeth⁶, died unmarried.
- iv. *Edward*⁷ of Elizabeth⁶, married Hannah G. Larned.
- v. *Rosamond*⁷, of Elizabeth⁶, died unmarried.

3. *Sarah*⁵, of Samuel⁵, was born 1781, March 9, and married——
Sawin⁵, of Providence. She died 1821, October 18.
 4. *Polly*⁶, of Samuel⁵ was born 1784, May 27. She married, 1802,
January 24, William Greene, of Providence.
 5. *Thomas*⁶, of Samuel⁵, was born 1787, March 27, and died at Wil-
mington, N. C., about 1842. He married 1808, March 28, Sally
Godfrey Greene, of Warwick, of Stephen. She died at Provi-
dence in 1864, aged 77 years. Thomas was a master mariner,
and lived for a time on the northwest corner of College and Bene-
fit streets, Providence. Afterwards removed to Wilmington,
N. C. He had children, as follows :
 - i. *Patience*⁷, born 1814, died 1816, September 27.
 - ii. *Almira*⁷, born 1815, died 1816, January 15.
 - iii. *Sarah*⁷, and iv. *Mary*⁷, both minors, and residing at Wil-
mington at the time of their father's death.
 6. *Cynthia*⁶, called Cyncey, of Samuel⁵, was born at Providence,
1790, May 5, married —— Tear. She died 1840, March 16.
 7. *Amey*⁶, of Samuel⁵, was born 1794, October 10, and died 1862,
January 31, unmarried.
- II. *Jabez*⁴, of Samuel³ and Freelope (Fenner,) was their second child. He
was born about 1705-06. He was of age as early as 1727, June. He
was made a freeman in 1732. He married Martha Edwards. In early
life, he resided on a farm in Johnston, "half a mile from Colonel Water-
man's," now Olneyville, on the road to Plainfield, Conn. He is called at
different times, both "weaver" and "inn keeper." He was living as
late as 1782.
- He had children, as follows :
- a. *Sarah*⁵, of Jabez⁴, born 1752, died 1840, August 4, unmarried.
 - b. *Samuel*⁵, of Jabez⁴, born ——, died at Johnston 1759, October 1.
He calls himself *Junior*, and his occupation a "cord wainer." His
will is dated 1759, August 8, and he makes his uncles Thomas West-
cott and William Stone his executors. He married Rachael Corp, of
John, of John, of John, of Bristol, R. I., the first sexton there where
he died in 1691. After Samuel's death, Rachael married Arthur
Fenner, of Edward, of Arthur of the first Arthur. Of Samuel's⁵
children, are known only, *Uriah*⁶ and *Anna*⁶.

1. *Uriah*⁶, of Samuel⁵, was born 1757, March 19, married 1777 July 20, Susannah Butts. He removed first to New York state, then to Newbern, N. C., where he died 1800, February 8. She was born 1760, and died 1810, June, aged 50 years. He was a house carpenter. In 1776, he was *Second* Lieutenant in Colonel Stanton's regiment.

He had children, as follows :

- i. *Eliza*⁷, of Uriah⁶, born 1777, November 14, died 1778, August 7.
- ii. *Elizabeth*⁷, of Uriah⁶, born 1779, July 9.
- iii. *Anne*⁷, of Uriah⁶, born 1781, June 26, married 1806, October 5, Simeon Johnston of Providence. He died 1808, July 23.
- iv. *Jabesh*⁷, of Uriah⁶, born 1783, October 18.
- v. *Maria*⁷, of Uriah⁶, married John C. Hardenburgh of Providence, son of Jacob H., who came from Holland in the latter part of the last century, and opened the first seed store in Providence. John C. was born in 1793, and died 1848, May 14. She had a son *Jacob*⁸, born in 1818, and died 1849, February 17, also a daughter who married Nathaniel Rounds, of Providence, also a son *Frank*⁸, an actor, who died at Providence, 1889, February —.
- vi. *Samuel*⁷, of Uriah⁶, born at Johnston, 1786, October 27. Date of his death not known. Married *first*, 1808, March 24, Hannah Fenner, of Henry. She died 1808, October 8, and was buried in the Fenner burial ground at Cranston. Married *second*, 1809-10, Mary Randall, of Phebe (Williams) and James Randall. Phebe was of Peleg, of Daniel, of Roger Williams. Mary was born 1774, March 4, and died 1831, June 17, and is buried in the Randall burial ground at Cranston. It is said, Samuel had a third wife.

By his first wife Hannah, Samuel⁷ had :

- a. a. *William*⁸, born 1808, July 15. It is said *Samuel*⁷, also had a son Olney. If so, he must have been a twin brother of William⁸. William removed to New Haven, where he died, leaving numerous issue. Of Olney nothing is known.

By his second wife Mary, Samuel⁷ had :

- b. b. *Julia Ann*⁸, who died young.

c. c. *Samuel J.*⁸, born at Providence 1810, October 23, and died at Warwick 1884, June 16. He married 1831, July 27, Abbey S. Burgess of West Harwich, Mass. She was born 1809, November 1, and died 1886, April 15.

Samuel J. had children, as follows: All born at Johnston, R. I.

1. *Samuel B.*⁹, born 1833, December 2, married *first* 1856, September 30, Harriet E. Jordan. She was born 1839, September 15, and died 1862, May 17. Married, *second*, 1864, April 18, Phebe A. Kenyon. She was born 1848, March 13. By his first wife, Samuel B. had four children, two of whom are now, (1885), living. By his second wife he had five children, three of whom are now, (1885), living. Samuel B. served in Co. B, Fourth Regiment, Rhode Island Volunteer's in the war of the rebellion, and is now living at Hills' Grove, Warwick.
2. *Mary R.*⁹, of Samuel J.⁸, was born 1835, November 2, married *first*, 1859, April 10, James P. Dow, *second*, 1870, Isaac Walker. She has one child living. Both she and her husband are now living at (Arctic,) Warwick.
3. *Julia Ann*⁹, of Samuel J.⁸, was born 1837, October 29. She married 1859, July 3, Charles H. Young, of Arctic, where both are now living. She had a son, *William*.
4. *Abby D.*⁹, of Samuel J.⁸, born 1839, October 15, married 1859, October 6, Henry S. Culver. They have three children.
5. *Eliza S.*⁹, of Samuel J.⁸, was born 1841, September 1, and died 1859, June 17, unmarried.
6. *Rhoda B.*⁹, of Samuel J.⁸, was born 1843, May 5, married 1863, Daniel F. Briggs. They have three children.
7. *Sarah S.*⁹, of Samuel J.⁸, was born 1845, June 23, married Welcome O. Johnson. They have one son.
8. *Susan M.*⁹, of Samuel J.⁸, was born 1847, April 5, married Eleazor Tandy, of Providence. They have three children.

9. *William B.*⁹, of Samuel J.⁸, was born 1849, September 13, married Caroline Luther, she was born at Phenix, R. I. 1847, November 25. They have no issue.
2. *Anna*⁶, of Samuel⁵, was born 1759, January 2, married 1781, January 7, Reuben Westcott⁵, of Cranston, of Stukeley⁴, of Benjamin³. They had no issue, but adopted a daughter, who became the first wife of Robert Lawton of Cranston.
- c. *Mehitable*⁵, was a daughter of Jabez⁴. She died at the age of five years.
- d. *Jabez*⁵, of Jabez⁴, was made freeman of the colony in 1776. He followed the seas. His wife was Anne, a lady of French origin. Of his children are known only :
1. *Samuel*⁶, died 1765, March 24. Aged 11 months and 6 days.
 2. *Martha*⁶, died 1777, September 12. Aged 19 days.
- e. *Martha*⁵, of Jabez⁴, married Benjamin Lewis of Providence, and had probably a son *Benjamin*, born 1785, died 1848, June 11.
- f. *Mehitable*⁵, the second of that name, of Jabez⁴, married John Dykeman, of New York City.
- g. *Mary*⁵, of Jabez⁴, married 1773, January 6, Joseph Barton, of Warwick, of Andrew and Sarah. Joseph was born 1746, April 30.
111. *Thomas*⁴, of Samuel³, was born at Providence in 1707, and died in 1772, March 24. He was made a freeman in 1732. He owned "Field's Point," at the entrance of Providence harbor, which in 1765 he sold to Jeremiah Field, and since known as Field's Point. He also owned the land bordering on "Broad Cove." In 1744, he purchased 118 acres, eight miles west of Providence. He married Elizabeth Colwell. She was born 1706, and died 1773, January 24. She appoints her son-in-law, William Field, executor of her will. The writer has before him the original receipt which Thomas gave to his uncle Joseph Fenner, executor, for his share of his father Samuel's estate. It bears date 1732, July 24, and is witnessed by his brother Jabez, and Gideon Harris, who married his cousin Damaris⁵ Westcott, of William.⁴

Thomas⁴ had issue:

- a. *Amy*⁵, of Thomas⁴, born 1745, June 16, married Thomas, of Solomon and Mercy (Fenner,) Rutenburg. Mercy was grand-daughter of the

first Arthur. Of her children, was probably Daniel, of Providence, born 1772, died 1850, June 18.

b. *Elizabeth*⁵, of Thomas⁴, married 1751, October 13, John Power, Jun. of John, of Nicholas, of the first Nicholas, of Providence 1640.

c. *Arthur*⁵, of Thomas⁴, was a mariner; he was made a freeman in 1760, was collector of taxes for Cranston in 1765. He married 1759, December 20, Mary or Marcy Sheldon. Of his issue are known only:

1. *Elizabeth*⁶, of Arthur⁵, born 1761, died 1770, April 25,

2. *Robert*⁶, of Arthur⁵, died 1760, November 23.

3. *Abigail*⁶, of Arthur⁵, died 1769, April 3. Aged 4 years, 7 months, and 16 days.

d. *Eleanor*⁵, of Thomas⁴, married 1761, March 29, Captain Jonathan Ward. She is not named in her mother's will in 1772, and probably died before that time.

e. *Dinah*⁵, of Thomas⁴, was born 1744, March 31, died 1783, September 9, married 1761, March 29, Captain Zepheniah Brown of Providence. He was born at Providence 1739, June 30, and died 1810, July 25. He was the son of Obediah in the fourth generation from the first Chad. Brown, of Providence, 1638. Dinah had ten children viz.:

1. *Amey*.⁶ 2. *Lydia*.⁶ 3. *Zepheniah*.⁶ 4. *Obediah*.⁶ 5. *Elizabeth*.⁶ 6. *John*.⁶ 7. *Sarah*.⁶ 8. *Nancy*.⁶ 9. *Isabel*.⁶, and 10. *Thomas*⁶; all of whom, except Thomas⁶, died young and left no issue.

10. *Thomas*⁶, of Dinah⁵, of Thomas⁴, was born at Providence 1777, October 6, and died 1845, August 27. He married 1798, November 18, Mary, daughter of William (and Mary) Waterman, a descendant of the first Richard. She was born 1778, July 28, and died 1831, July 10.

*Thomas*⁶ had issue:

i. *Sarah*⁷, born 1800, August 14, died 1840, January 7; married 1822, October 15, Stephen K. Rathbone of Providence, (of Joshua and Waite, (Kilton), Rathbone). Joshua was a descendant of John of Block Island, 1661. Sarah had ten children, eight of whom were living in 1887, viz.:

Mary B. who married the late Henry W. Gardner of Providence; *Sarah W.*; *Almira D.*; *Amey*; *Cornelia*; who married the late Hon. Benjamin F. Thurston of Providence. *Eliza K.* who married the late Charles H. Parkhurst of Providence. *Harriet B. and Anna.*

- ii. *Mary*⁷, of Thomas⁶, was born 1802, November 12, and died 1882, January 12, married 1822, October 16, Josiah Gifford Gladding, of John and Eliza of Providence. They had two children, one of whom is now living.
- iii. *Zepheniah*⁷, of Thomas⁶, was born 1804, July 22, and died 1806, June 6.
- iv. *William Waterman*⁷, of Thomas⁶, was born 1806, September 6, and died 1887, February 12. He married 1841, May 11, Ann Ellen Hathaway of Worcester, of Ebenezer. He had three children, one only of whom, William, survived him. He began life as a merchant, but later went into the manufacture of rubber goods. He is best known as *Colonel Brown*. He was popular in both civil and military affairs. For 32 years he commanded that fine organization, the First Light Infantry Co. of Providence, and was active in gaining for it the distinction it now enjoys. This Co. erected to his memory at "Swan Point," an elegant and expensive granite sarcophagus.
- v. *Thomas*⁷, of Thomas⁶, was born at Providence 1808, October 26. He married 1833, May 28, Elizabeth F., daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Keene) Rhodes, both are still (1888) living. They had six children, all of whom save one, are now (1888) living. One daughter married James F. Ripley, a leading member of the Rhode Island bar. One son Thomas Frederic, commanded Battery B, Rhode Island Artillery in the war of the rebellion, with marked distinction and gallantry, receiving a dangerous wound in the neck at the battle of Gettysburg. He was brevetted Major, and afterwards lieutenant colonel.
- vi. *Zepheniah*⁷, of Thomas⁶, was born 1810, February 5, and died at Providence 1885, March 10. He never married.
- vii. *Emily*⁷, of Thomas⁶, born 1813, September 6, is still (1888) living. She married 1835, August 13, James Y. Smith, of

Amos D. and Priscilla (Mitchell) Smith. James Y. was governor of Rhode Island 1863-66. They had three children, two of whom are now (1888) living. One daughter, Emily, married Horatio Rogers, Attorney General of Rhode Island, 1864-67, and 1888-89.

viii. *Harriet*⁷, of Thomas⁶, was born 1816, February 6, and died 1886, September 24. She married 1838, June 11, William Mason Bailey, of Providence, of Isaac and Jane (Whitman) Bailey. They had seven children, of whom six are (1887) living. A daughter married Charles, son of the late Chief Justice Bradley.

ix. *Elizabeth*⁷, of Thomas⁶, was born 1820, April 28, and died 1868, December 31. She married 1841, June 8, the late Benjamin Bruce Dyer of Providence, of Olney and Sybil Dyer.

They had four children, three of whom are (1887) living.

f. *Freelove*⁵, of Thomas⁴, was born 1746, September 10, and died 1815, April 17. She married *first*, 1769, March 2, James Carpenter; *second*, Daniel Bacon; *third*, Zepheniah Brown, whose first wife was Freelove's sister Dinah.⁵ Her only known issue, was a son Benjamin, by her last husband, born 1786, December 15, died 1787, July 11.

g. *Lydia*⁵, of Thomas⁴, married 1771, September 1, Mowry Potter of Providence.

They had issue as follows:

1. *Arthur M.*⁶, of Lydia⁵, who married 1795, April 23, Zilpha Williams, and had issue: *Amey W.*⁷ *Robert W.*⁷ *Henry A.*⁷ *Almira A.*⁷ *Charlotte.*⁷ *Christopher C.*⁷ *Americus V.*⁷ *Arthur M.*⁷, and *Isabella*.

*Robert W.*⁷, or Robert Westcott last named, had a son Robert Westcott, born 1837, October 23, at Providence, who removed in 1858 to Augusta, Ga., where he died in 1887. He became a prosperous and wealthy cotton merchant, exporting more of that staple than any other house. His death was regarded as a public loss, on which occasion the Augusta Cotton Exchange passed resolutions of respect and regret.

2. *Lydia*⁶, of Lydia⁵, married 1796, May 29, Henry Brickley of Providence. They had numerous children, but their names are not known.

3. *Catherine*⁶, of Lydia⁵, married 1803, June 23, Peter Grace of Providence. They had two sons *Thomas* and *John*.
 4. *Fanny*⁶, of Lydia⁵, married *first*, 1803, March 20, George Martin; *second*, 1808, September 7, William C. Doty; *third*, John Winslow. Her only issue was a son *William* by her second marriage.
 5. *Robert*⁶, of Lydia⁵, died at sea, unmarried.
 6. *Diana*⁶, of Lydia⁵, never married.
 7. *Anson*⁶, of Lydia⁵, married 1809, October 8, Hannah Howard. He had issue, *Anson*, *Ferdinand*, *Anna* and *Elizabeth*.
- h. *Waite*⁵, of Thomas⁴, was born in 1732, and died 1808, September 23, aged 76 years. She married 1750, January 14, William Field of Providence, of William, of William, of the first Thomas. William was born 1729, and died in 1816, April, aged 87 years. He was the executor of Elizabeth's, his mother-in-law's will.

Waite had fourteen children, as follows :

1. *Remember*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1751, and died 1755, April 12.
2. *Pardon*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1753, and died in 1755 April.
3. *Abner*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1754, died 1792, married 1779, February 20, Rebecca Paine, of Captain John of Cranston.
4. *Moses*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1756, died 1763, December.
5. *Nehemiah*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1757, died in 1815, at North Adams, Mass. He married Sarah Whitman. Of his children, are known, only *Arthur*⁷, born 1782, December 18, and *Aaron*⁷, born 1787.
6. *Rosanna*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1759, died unmarried in 1838.
7. *Esther*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1761, died in 1845. She married in 1783, July 13, Captain William Waterman of Cranston. Esther had issue, *William*⁷, *Nathan*⁷, who married Mary Grinnell, and *Sophia*⁷.
8. *David*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1763, died 1821, November. Married Mary Greene, of Thomas, of Warwick.
He had issue, *Stephen*⁷, *Thomas*⁷, *Waite*⁷, *Sarah*⁷, and *Mary*⁷, who died in 1867, June 19.
9. *Huldah*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1764, died 1824, April 11, married *first*, ——— Taber; *second*, 1798, February 22, John Warner. She had a daughter *Lydia T.*⁷, born 1800, October 8, died 1844, October 24.

10. *Rhoda*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1767, died 1832, December, unmarried.
 11. *Eleanor*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1772, died 1864 unmarried.
 12. *George*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1768, died 1839, August. He married Abigail Davis, he had no issue. He is known as the Hon. George, and was a prominent citizen.
 13. *Elizabeth*⁶ of Waite⁵, born 1775, died in 1828, February unmarried.
 14. *Sarah*⁶, of Waite⁵, born 1777, died in 1828, March, unmarried.
- iv. *Freelove*⁴, was the only daughter of Samuel³, she was born prior to 1716. She is named in her father's will. She married William Stone, of Cranston. He is living in 1759, and is then called by *Samuel*⁵ of Jabez⁴ who was a brother of this *Freelove*⁴, his (*Samuel*⁵,) uncle.
- v. *Benjamin*⁴, of Samuel³, was born at his father's farm on the west bank of the Pocasset river, near what is now the "Cranston Print Works" village then in the town of Providence. He married 1733, April 29, Mary Carpenter. She was born 1714, February 14. She was the daughter of Silas, who died 1751, June 13, who bequeathed to her by his will £100. Silas³, was of Silas², of William, born 1603, at Amesburg, Wiltshire County, England. William was one of Roger Williams twelve associates in the settlement of Providence. William Carpenter married Elizabeth Arnold, sister of governor Benedict.
- Benjamin*⁴, had children as follows :
- a. *Jacob*⁵, born in Providence, and died there just prior to 1808, April 4, when his will was probated. His *first* wife was probably a Miss Manchester of the Manchester family of Cranston. He married *second*, 1795, August 23, Elizabeth Dowler of Providence. From 1795, February 19, to his death he was a deacon in the First Baptist Church at Providence. He was a master mariner, sailing from Providence. In 1775, he was Lieutenant on board the "Row Galley, *Washington*," of thirty oars, sixty armed men, one eighteen pounder and smaller cannon, equipped for the defense of Narragansett Bay, and which was burned by the British in May 1778. From 1785 to 1796, he commanded respectively the ship *Hope*, briggs *Le Orient*, and *Rambler*, in the European trade, owned by Brown & Benson and other eminent merchants of that day. He owned a spacious lot on High Street, where he lived and died.

Jacob's only known children, were :

1. *Pardon Manchester*⁶, born 1777, August, died 1784, November 6, aged 8 years and 3 months.
 2. *Joseph Manchester*.⁶ He was a physician, at the time of his father's death, he was studying medicine with that noted doctor, Caleb Fiske of Scituate. Jacob in his will makes special provision for this son's medical education. He died at Batavia in 1807, on board of the ship *John Jay* of Providence, of which he was surgeon. He left no issue.
- b. *James*⁵, of Benjamin⁴, of Samuel³, was born at Providence, 1740 March 25, and died upon his farm at Chestnut Hill, East Killingly,, Conn., 1814, March 17, aged 74 years. He was twice married, *first*, about 1767, to Martha Tillinghast of Providence, who was the mother of all of his children but one, who died in infancy ; *second*, to Orinda Reed of Rehobeth, of Thomas and Martha. She was born 1747, May 15. His first wife Martha Tillinghast, was the daughter of Captain William and Lydia (Harris) Tillinghast.* Captain William, born 1714, died 1753, was the son of Philip,** who died 1731-32, whose father was the Rev. Pardon born at "Seven Cliffs," near Beachy,

* Lydia Harris, died 1770, September 24, in her 56th year. She was the daughter of Henry, born 1675, November 10. He was the son of Thomas Jun. and Elnatha (Tew) daughter of Richard Tew of Newport, from Maidford, England, 1640. The father of Thomas Jun., was Thomas who came from England 1630, in the ship *Lyon* with Roger Williams. Thomas Senr. held many offices of importance under the colonial government from 1648, until his death in 1686, and his descendants are numerous.

** Philip's wife was Martha Holmes, daughter of Jonathan, who was the son of Rev. Obadiah. Obadiah was born at Preston, Lancashire, England, in 1606, came to Salem about 1639. He was the first pastor of the first Baptist Church in Massachusetts, organized at Rehobeth as early as 1650. Before that time he was a *pedo*-baptist, but communed with the *Orthodox* Church there, under the pastorate of Rev. Samuel Newman. Upon leaving that church, and seeking to organize a new one, he was charged with and (indicted) for *heresy*. His offense was in continuing to hold meetings from house to house on the Lord's Day. Upon this charge he was tried at Boston as an "ex-communicate," and on the 31st day of the 5th month, 1651, convicted and sentenced to pay £30, or be whipt with thirty stripes. The offer of his friends to pay the fine he declined, as its acceptance would imply that he had been guilty of some offense, and that his condemnation was just. He was accordingly scourged with "thirty stripes" with a "three corded whip," laid on by a "strong man" with all of his strength. From this punishment he suffered many days and could take "no rest." Upon his recovery he departed from the civil and *ecclesiastical* jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and removed to Newport, R. I., where in 1652, he was chosen minister of the First Baptist Church. He remained in Newport until his death in 1682, at the age of 76 years.

England, about 1622, came to Providence 1745, and was pastor of the First Baptist Church there, and erected at his own expense in 1700, the first meeting house on North Main Street. He died on South Main near Transit Street, Providence, 1717-18, January 29, and is buried near by in the Tillinghast burial ground on Benefit Street.

James, was known as *Captain James*, having been a master mariner. He commanded different vessels sailing from Providence in the West India and South American trade, among them from 1785 to 1790, were the *Enterprises*, *Nancy*, *Betsy* and *Harmony*. In 1785 he purchased the south half of a large double gambrel roofed brick house still standing on North Main Street, and now numbered 537-539, erected in 1760 by Deputy-Governor Elisha Brown, and there he resided until his removal to Killingly about 1809. In 1780 when the French army quartered for the winter in Providence, this house was occupied by the officers as headquarters. The reputation of Captain James, was that of a man of active business habits, upright life, and thoroughly conversant with the duties of his chosen profession. Having assisted his other sons in his life time, he devised his farm to his youngest son Parley, but no trace of his will can now be found, the probate record of Killingly having a few years ago been destroyed by fire. His second wife Orinda survived him and died at Killingly. His firstwife *Martha Tillinghast, was born at Providence 1747, September 9, and died there 1790, August 18, and is buried in the North Burial Ground. The head-stone at her grave is inscribed "Blessed are the Peacemakers, for they shall be called the Children of God." The memory of her that has come down through four generations, is that she was a woman crowned with almost every virtue that can adorn the sex, and although long, long years have passed by, and the cedar tree has planted itself upon her grave, even now the children of her children's children visit it, and look with reverential love upon the spot which holds her precious dust.

* Martha was born in the "Old Tillinghast House" still standing and now known as 299 South Main Street. It was erected by her grandfather Philip, about 1710. Both Philip, and his son John, were prominent merchants, and acquired wealth in trading at sea. The latter resided in Newport, and erected a large house fronting the "Old Mill," afterwards known as the Governor Gibb's house. He died in 1775, and left a legacy to Martha T. Westcott, his niece. Captain James Westcott's receipt for this legacy may be seen in the "Tillinghast Papers" in the Rhode Island Historical Society Library.

Lydia Tillinghast, a maiden sister of Martha, dying in 1797, bequeaths \$100 each to William and James, and \$50 each to Parley, Joseph, Martha and Mary, children of Captain James, and after certain other specific legacies, bequeathed all the rest of her property to these children.

The children of *James*⁵ and Martha all of whom were born at Providence, were :

1. *William*.⁶
2. *Benjamin*.⁶
3. *James*.⁶
4. *Tillinghast*.⁶
5. *Joseph*.⁶
6. *Parley*.⁶
7. *Martha*.⁶
8. *Mary*.⁶
9. *Stephen*.⁶

1. *William*⁶, of *James*⁵, was born 1768, August 20, died 1806, June. Married 1791, October, Joanna Smith of Albany, N. Y., she died 1809, June 10. He had issue :

i. *Benjamin*⁷, of *William*, born 1792, July 29, died at Providence 1821, February 15, aged 29 years, married 1815, June 5, Amanda Farnum of Providence. She survived her husband, and in 1821, November, married Benjamin Earl of Providence.

The known issue of *Benjamin*, were :

- a. a. *Joanna Smith*⁸, born 1816, died 1883, July 7, married Walter M. Scott, for several years Town Clerk of East Providence. She had a number of children, one of whom *Charles E.* died in 1840.
- b. b. *William T.*⁸, born 1818, August 23, died 1819, April 24.
- c. c. *Amanda*⁸, born 1820, May, died 1821, September 23.

ii. *David S.*⁷, of *William*⁶, born 1794, November 30, died 1840, married 1819, November 4, Eliza Harwood, daughter of Edward. She was born 1800, June 25, and died 1879, May 29.

He had issue :

- a. a. *Eliza S.*⁸, born 1820, August 29, married 1844, June 3, Charles A. Smith of Providence.

- b. b. *Sarah E.*^s, born 1821, September 2, married 1852, June 7, James P. Arnold of Providence, of David.
- c. c. *Mary Ann*^s, born 1823, August 29, married ——— Dean.
- d. d. *Catherine H.*^s, born 1825, March 29, (now deceased) married 1844, December 30, Sylvanus Burgess, of Providence.
- e. e. *Benjamin T. D.*^s, born 1827, March 11, died 1858, July 6, married 1849, November 30, Abby L. Covell of Providence
- f. f. *Joanna S.*^s, born 1830, July 25, (now deceased) married 1854, January 4, Henry Richardson of Providence.
- g. g. *William E.*^s, and }
 h. h. *David S.*^s, twins, } born 1833, September 27, both deceased.
- i. i. *Martin Van Buren*^s, and }
 j. j. *Marcus Morton*^s, twins, } tin is deceased.
- iii. *Tillinghast*⁷, of William⁶, was born 1796, February 29, and died 1819, January 3, leaving no issue.
- iv. *Ann Hulet*⁷, of William⁶, was born 1799, December 23, died 1864, March 12, married about 1819 George Washington Bowen of Providence. He was born 1794, October 12, and died 1885, February 6, in his 91st year. In his youth Bowen lived in the house adjoining that of Captain James Westcott on North Main Street, Providence. He claimed to be son of Betsy Bowen of Providence, who afterwards married the French merchant, Jumel of New York. From him she received a large estate, and at her death, George W. Bowen, spent in litigation a large amount to establish his right of inheritance to this property.
- Their children were :
- a. a. *Ann Eliza*^s, born 1820, November 22, died 1881, October 27.
- b. b. *George T.*^s, born 1822, Nov. 27, now (1885) living.
- c. c. *William W.*^s, born 1825, June 6, died in infancy.
- d. d. *Benjamin W.*^s, born 1827, August 17, died 1861, January 20.
- v. *William*⁷, of William⁶, born at East Killingly, 1802, July 2, went to South America, where he died young.

2. *Benjamin*⁶, the second child of Captain James⁵, was born 1770, March 24, and died at St. Croix, West Indies, 1790, March 2, leaving no issue.
3. *James*⁶ the third child of Captain James⁵, was born 1773, June 28, and died 1853, June 2, aged 80 years. He married 1795, August 23, Mary Dower of Providence. She was born in 1776, and died 1850, June 2, aged 74 years. She was probably the daughter of Edward Dower and Hannah (Teele) who were married 1772, December 22, and who were the only family in Providence at that time of the name. *James* in early life conducted business at Providence, but later removed to Attleboro, Mass., where he died.

James had children, as follows:

- i. *James*⁷, of *James*⁶, was born at Providence 1796, ——— and died 1866, December 20. He married *first*, Asenith Jane Danforth, of Taunton; *second*, married 1831, November 6, Abby Everett of Wrentham.

By his *first* wife he had, *Asenith Jane*⁸, born 1819, died at Boston 1881, December 26, unmarried, also a son *George*⁸, who married Charlotte White. *George* died at Hillborough, N. H.

By his *second* wife *James*⁷, had, *Gardner*⁸, *Abigail*⁸, *Louisa*⁸, *Ellen*⁸, *Maria*⁸, and *Edward James*⁸.

- ii. *Stephen Tillinghast*⁷, of *James*⁶, was born at Providence, in the brick house still standing on North Main Street, and then owned by his grandfather Captain James, in 1799, November —, and died at Boston, (West Roxbury) 1874, June 13. In his business life, he probably for brevity sake, dropped the middle name his parents gave him, and was known as Stephen Westcott. He was twice married, *first*, 1822, January 1, to Tryphena, daughter of Richard Everett of Foxborough, Mass. She died at Foxborough, 1823, February 22; *second*, he married 1827, June — **Mary*

* *Mary's* father John, born at Freetown, Mass., 1773, July 24, died 1839, August 17, was a descendant in the sixth generation of Robert Barker, who as early as 1628, settled upon the banks of "North River," in Duxbury, upon land still owned and occupied by his descendants. *Mary's* mother Ruth, above, was a descendant of Josiah Winslow, (youngest brother of Governor Edward.)

(Smith) Barker of Salem, Mass., daughter of John and Ruth (Smith) Barker. Mary was born in 1800, December 23, and died at West Roxbury, Mass., 1860, September 29. In early manhood, Stephen removed first to Foxborough, and later to Boston, where for many years, in connection with his son, Stephen Everett, he carried on the business of the manufacture and sale of calf-skin leather, producing an article of the highest grade of American manufacture. He was a quiet man, attached to his family and home, greatly enjoying the pleasures of domestic life. In his business relations, he was active, industrious, prompt and proverbially upright. Possessing a sound judgment, and a thorough knowledge of his business, his labors were rewarded with marked success.

He had children, as follows :

By his *first* wife Tryphena ;

- a. a. *Stephen Everett*⁸, born in Foxborough, Mass., 1822, October 31, married *first*, 1848, January 6, Mary Louise Cartee. She was born in 1823, in Hansen, Mass., and died —— . He married *second*, 1855, ——, Abbie A., daughter of John and Ann Fuller, of Hillsboro' N. H. By his *first* wife he had *Adelaide*⁹, born 1850, and *Walter Everett*⁹, born 1853, both of whom died young.

By his *second* wife he had *Everett Fuller*⁹, born 1858, —— died 1877, September 9, and *Edith*⁹, born 1870.

Stephen Everett is now living at Boston, a retired merchant.

By his second wife, Mary, Stephen⁷ had :

- b. b. *Martha Tillinghast*⁸, born 1829, August 20, died 1868, August 16, married 1848, January 6, Thomas W. Nickerson of Ebenezer, of Boston. They had issue ; *Florence*⁹, born 1851, August, died in infancy. *Gertrude*⁹, born 1853, May 17. *Archibald Stewart*⁹, and *Stephen Westcott*⁹

Josiah's daughter, Margaret, married John Miller, son of the first Rev. John. Their son Josiah Miller had a daughter Judith, who married Rev. Thomas Smith of Pembroke, 1761, and had children: Hon. Josiah, for four terms a member of congress under Jeffersons administration, and who married Mary Barker, and had the above daughter Ruth, the mother of Mary (Barker) Westcott. The Hon. Josiah had a son Joseph, lately deceased an Admiral U. S. Navy. Admiral Joseph's son Joseph, commanding the frigate *Congres*, fell mortally wounded on March 8, 1862, at Hampton Roads, while gallantly repelling the attack of the rebel iron-clad "Merrimac."

- (twins,) born 1857, January 12, *Thomas W.*⁹, born 1858, June 25, and *Philip Tillinghast*⁹, born 1862, September 17.
- c. c. *Frank*⁸, born 1831, March 8, deceased, without issue.
- d. d. *Emma*⁸, born 1834, April 3, married 1868, December 23, Jonathan Russell Bullock of Bristol, R. I., of Nathaniel and Ruth (Smith) Bullock. She has one daughter, *Emma Russell*⁹, born 1869, September 25.
- e. e. *Maria*⁸, born 1836, April 12, married 1867, October 23, Jacob Henry Sleeper of Boston, son of the late Hon. Jacob and Maria (Davis) Sleeper of Boston. They have issue: *Jacob*⁹, born 1869, December 23, *Stephen Westcott*, born 1874, January 30, and *Henry Davis*⁹, born 1878, March 27.
- f. f. *Harriet*⁸, born 1839, September 5, married 1860, April 3, William Lawrie, of Andrew of Dumfermline, Scotland, and Margaret (Burrill) of Glasgow, his wife. They had issue, *Mary Westcott*⁹, born 1861, October 31, and *Andrew Westcott*⁹, born 1867, January 24.
- g. g. *Horace Augustus*⁸, of Stephen⁷, born 1841 at Boston, died in infancy.
- h. h. *Isabel*⁸, of Stephen⁷, born 1845, August 23, died 1863, September 15, unmarried.
- iii. *Hannah*⁷, of James⁶, was born 1801,——, and died at Attleborough, Mass., 1876, July 3. She married Asa Fuller of that town. They had issue, *George H.*⁸, born 1835, February 10, and now living at Pawtucket, R. I., and *Cynthia*⁸, unmarried, now living at Attleboro'.
- iv. *Jerome*⁷, of James⁶, was born 1803,——, and died 1878, September, married ——. Had a son *Edward*⁸, or *Edwin*⁸, who removed to California.
- v. *Wilson*⁷, of James⁶, born 1810, died 1844, March 4, leaving no issue.
- vi. *William*⁷, of James⁶, born 1807,——, died,——, married, 1831, November 6, Judith Miller Barker, of Pembroke, Mass. They had issue, *Eugene*⁸, now deceased, *Henry*⁸, died young, *Robert*⁸, *Agnes*⁸ and *Laura*⁸.

- vii. *Mary*⁷, of James⁶, born 1816, December 15, now living at Attleboro', Mass., unmarried.
4. *Tillinghast*⁶, of Captain James⁵, was born 1776, May 23, and died young, leaving no issue. Date of death unknown.
5. *Joseph*⁶, of Captain James⁵, was born 1779, April 9, died at Utica, N. Y., 1867, December 2, married Esther Richmond. She was born 1783, June 3, and died 1834, November 25.

He had issue as follows :

- i. *Henry*⁷, of Joseph⁶, born in Foster, R. I., 1801, April —, died 1878, June —, married Almira Brownell of Rutland, Mass., she was born 1801, March 1. Both are now deceased. They had a son *Henry*⁸, and a daughter *Almira E.*⁸, both now living at West Killingly, Conn.
- ii. *Almira*⁷, of Joseph⁶, born 1805, September —, died 1854, April 11, married Jude Sabin, of Connecticut. He was born 1801, December 21, died 1850, July 17. They had a daughter *Esther*⁸, now deceased, who married Doctor Fenner H. Peckham of Providence, also a daughter, name unknown.
- iii. *Elizabeth W.*⁷, of Joseph⁶, born at East Killingly, 1815, May 7, married James Wood. He was born 1815, March 21, resides in Utica, N. Y. Has a daughter *Francis B.*⁸, who married Virgil R. Sheldon of Kansas City.
- iv. *David*⁷, of Joseph⁶, born at East Killingly, 1818, November 11, removed in 1837 to New York state. Is now living at Utica. Married Polly Winsor. She was born 1822, April 1. He has children *Albertus J.*⁸, a merchant at Utica, and daughters *Esther A.*⁸, and *Myra S.*⁸
6. *Parley*⁶, of Captain James⁵, was born 1780, November 29, died at East Killingly, Conn. 1868, April 18, upon the farm given him by his father. He married Polly Lawton, she was born 1795, and died in 1870.

He had issue as follows :

- i. *Alice Ann*⁷, of Parley⁶, died 1814, November 13, in infancy.
- ii. *Huldah*⁷, of Parley⁶, born 1815, November 12, married in 1844, David Hutchins of Brooklyn, Conn., where she is now living. She has one son *David Westcott*⁸, born 1849, November 9.

- iii. *James*⁷, of Parley⁶, born 1818, February 17, died 1877, June 11. He married in 1836 or 37, Marinda Bartlett, of Reuben of East Killingly. More than thirty years ago, he removed to Nebraska, where he died. He had children, *George T.*⁸, born 1837, September 7, died 1838, April 13, *Charles T.*⁸, born 1840, April 2, and *George E.*⁸, born 1843, June 14, both of whom are now living at Sioux City, Iowa.
- iv. *Alcy Ann*⁷, of Parley⁶, born 1820, died at Providence 1869, April 19, married Amos Wells of Providence. She had children *Henry T.*⁸, *Ellen*⁸, *Mary*⁸ and *Lillian*⁸, the two latter are now deceased.
- v. *Amanda*⁷, of Parley⁶, born at East Killingly, 1824, married 1854, William Simmons, died 1859, August 20, without issue.
- 7. *Mary*⁶, (Polly) of Captain James⁵, was born 1787; January 29, died at Providence 1847, August 3. She married her cousin Samuel Carpenter of Providence, son of Low Carpenter, a descendant of the first William of Providence, 1637. Samuel was born 1781, died 1844, May 28.

She had issue :

- i. *Sally Ann*⁷, of Mary⁶, born 1804, June 17, and was living in 1885. She married *first*, Thomas W. Manchester ; *second* James Allen.
- ii. *Parley Westcott*⁷, of Mary⁶, born 1805, died at Providence, 1845, November 24, married Lemira Thurber. She died 1856, March 8, aged 51 years, and is buried near Martha (Tillinghast,) wife of Captain James.⁵ Had a son *Parley*⁸, who died 1841, October 31.
- iii. *Orinda*⁷, of Mary⁶, named after the second wife of Captain James⁵, was born 1808, May 25, and is now (1886) living in Providence, unmarried.
- iv. *Horatio N.*⁷, of Mary⁶, born 1811, January 17, died at Providence 1878, December 29. He married *first*, Mary Ann Burdick ; *second*, 1846, August 15, Louisa C. Smith.
- v. *Martha*⁷, of Mary⁶, born 1815, April 9, died at Providence 1880, November 21, married Thomas B. Harris, had a son John C. living in 1886.
- vi. *William Tillinghast*⁷, of Mary⁶, born 1821, living in 1885, has

been twice married and had two children by his *first* wife, one of whom died in infancy, the other *William W.*⁸, is still living; and by his *second* wife, five children, three of whom died young, the other two, *Henry B.*⁸ and *Carrie Orinda*⁸, are (1886) still living.

s. *Martha*⁶, (*Patty*) of Captain James⁵, was born at Providence 1783, January 16, died at Killingly, Conn., 1814, March 26, married 1804, Calvin Warren of Connecticut, a farmer. He died 1845, July 2, aged 74 years. She had issue :

i. *Julia Ann*⁷, of Martha⁶, born 1808, March 26, married 1843, March 12, Charles Munjan, or Munion. She had 12 children. She is still (1885) living at Thompson, Conn.

ii. *William*⁷, of Martha⁶, born 1810, died 1865, March 24, married *first*, Freelove W. Page. She died 1847, May—. Married *second*, 1850, July 4, her sister Hannah Page. By his first wife he had children :

a. a. Joseph⁸, born 1836, April, died 1839.

b. b. *Martha Westcott*⁸, born 1840, August 22, married 1861, September 8, Charles D. Torrey, of Putnam, Conn. Martha⁸, had five children, viz. *Charles Louis*⁹, *Ernest Ellsworth*⁹, *Olin Westcott*⁹, *Corena*⁹ and *Joseph*⁹. Joseph died in 1872, aged 3 years, the other four are still (1885) living.

c. c. *Joseph*⁸, the second of that name, was born 1842, and died in 1845.

By his *second* wife William⁷, had *Horace Allen*⁸, born 1851, June 3, and now (1885) living at Putnam, Conn., unmarried.

iii. *Emily*⁷, of Martha⁶, was born 1813, December 22, married 1834, September, Nicholas S. Fisher. He was born in 1812, and died 1872, December 7. She is still (1885) living with her daughter Mrs. H. Newton Brown, at Woonsocket, R. I. *Emily*⁷, had children, *Edward*⁸, born 1835, May 20, *Delia A.*⁸, born 1836, October 20, died 1839, September, *Henry*⁸, born 1841, died 1878, July 3, *Albert*⁸, born 1842, October 20, *Otis*⁸, born 1845, April 9 and *Abby*⁸, born 1838, October 20, died 1839, September.

9. *Stephen*⁶, the last child of Captain James⁵, was born at Providence, 1788, August 25, and died there 1788, October 29.

The only other known child of Benjamin⁴, of Samuel³, and Mary (Carpenter) his wife was,

c. *Ruth*⁵, born 1743, July 20, of whom nothing more has been learned.

vi. *Jeremiah*⁴, of Samuel.³ An old genealogical chart of the earlier descendants of Samuel Westcott³, found among the **“ Foster Papers,”* so called, in the library of the Rhode Island Historical Society, gives *Jeremiah* as the last child of Samuel, but no other record of him has been found, he is not named in his father's will of 1716, and may have died young.

*The *“ Foster Papers,”* consist of a number of *manuscript* volumes of valuable historical and genealogical information gathered by the late Hon. Theodore Foster, between the years 1775 and 1828. His original purpose was to write a history of the state, and he collected a large amount of material to that end. He was much interested in antiquarian and genealogical research. He graduated at Rhode Island College in 1770, and then studied law. From 1776 to 82, he represented Providence in the General Assembly. From 1812 to 16, he represented the town of Foster, named from him, in the same body. In 1785 he was chosen Judge in Admiralty. From 1790 to 1803, he served as Senator in the Congress of the United States, having been three times elected to that office. His first wife was Lydia Fenner, of Arthur, of Major Thomas Fenner, whose daughter Freelove married the above Samuel Westcott³, father of the above Jeremiah.⁴ Foster died at Providence 1828, January 13.

VII. WILLIAM³, SON OF THE FIRST JEREMIAH, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

VII. *William*³. was the fifth son of the first Jeremiah. He was born at "Old Warwick," and died in Cranston, R. I.

William Westcott

The years of his birth and death are not accurately known. He was of age as early as 1709, was made a freeman in

1720, and was living in 1758. Upon attaining his majority he removed from Warwick into the adjoining town of Providence, now Cranston. His farm formed a part of what was known as the Meshantituck 1000 acres. That portion of these lands bore the Indian name "Consamasset" sometimes spelled "Conchamasset." It was located south of the road now leading from Knightsville to Scituate, and about one and one-half miles west of Knightsville. This road was not then opened, and when opened passed some distance to the northward of his house, leaving it then as indeed it is now, in a secluded spot, but one full of rural beauty. The cellar of this house and the remains of the old well are still to be seen. There too is the old family burial ground near by, where William lies with many of his descendants beside him. The head-stones save one are rough and uninscribed. That one bears only the monogram $\frac{W.X.P}{1793}$ and is doubtless the grave of some member of the Potter family who lived near, and with whom the Westcotts intermarried. There also may be seen the stump of a "great cedar tree." This tree which has been lately cut down, is referred to as a noted land mark as early as 1732, in a deed from William to his son William, and again in 1805, in a deed from Major John Westcott, a great grandson of the *first* William to Robert Sheldon, when the farm passed out of the Westcott name. It is now owned by Mr. Marcellus J. Flanders. William married Abigail Gardner of Kingstown. She was living in 1732.

The only known children of William, are:

- I. *William*⁴, and
- II. *Ezekiel*.⁴

- i. *William*⁴, was known as Captain William. That was probably a military title. He appears upon the records as a real estate owner as early as 1725. He died in 1781, his will having been probated January 29 of that year. He was made a "freeman," in 1730. In 1733 he was officiating as a constable. He lived and died upon the homestead farm of his father, a part of which his father gave him. The cellar of his house and vestiges of his well and orchard may still be seen. His wives' christian names appear as Katherine and Joanna, so he was probably twice married. Joanna died 1809, June 10.

He had children :

- a. *Alse*.⁵
 - b. *William*.⁵
 - c. *Anne*.⁵
 - d. *Rachael*.⁵
 - e. A *daughter*⁵, name unknown.
 - f. *Gideon*.⁵
 - g. *Margaret*.⁵
- a. *Alse*⁵, of *William*⁴, married 1755, December 25, Benjamin Burton of Cranston, of *William*, of *John*, of the first *William* of Providence. Benjamin was born 1739, November 4.

Alse had issue :

1. *James*⁶, born 1756, March 3, died 1756, September 30.
 2. *John Anthony*⁶, born 1757, June 7.
 3. *Freelove*⁶, born 1759, August 27.
 4. *Benoni*⁶, born 1761, September 17.
 5. *Edmond*⁶, born 1763, November 25.
 6. *Gideon*⁶, born 1766, March 25.
 7. *Tabitha*⁶, born 1768, March 14.
 8. *Lydia*⁶, born 1770, June 25.
 9. *Rhody*⁶, born 1771, December 22.
 10. *Loruhamah*⁶, born 1775, March 2.
- b. *William*⁵, of *William*⁴, lived and died in Cranston. He married about 1749, one *Christiana*. There are indications upon the early records, that *William* was not a member of the "Prohibition party."

He had children, as follows :

1. *Tabitha*⁶, born 1750, June 30.
 2. *Ruth*⁶, born 1752, March 10, living in 1803.
 3. *Eleazer*⁶, born 1754, August 19, removed to Scituate, and in 1775, was in Captain Knights company in the Revolution. He served in Major Thayers Battalion in the invasion of Canada, in 1775 under General Benedict Arnold.
 4. *Margaret*⁶, born 1756, September 10.
 5. *Francis*⁶, born 1758, October 31, married 1784, October 10, Abraham Belknap Jun. of Abraham.
 6. *Charles*⁶, born 1760, November 24. Charles is named in his grandfather's, Captain Williams' will. He died about 1820, leaving a minor son, John. Charles was a soldier in Major Thayers Battalion of Colonel Israel Angell's Regiment, in the invasion of Canada in 1775.
 7. *Martha*⁶, born 1762, November 25.
- c. *Anne*⁵, of William⁴, married 1753, September 9, her second cousin William Turner, son of Freelove (Westcott) and Joshua Turner. For their issue see Freelove⁴, of Stukely³, of Jeremiah² *ante*. Anne probably died before her father.
- d. *Rachael*⁵, of William⁴, married Job Joy, of Lieutenant Peter Joy. He is called upon the records "cord wainer." He was living in 1787. She died at an advanced age in 1815. They resided just west of Knightsville, (Cranston,) near "Dug Away Hill."

They had children :

1. *Samuel F.*⁶, was born 1764, June 24, died 1842, June 7. He was a tanner, his tannery was near "Dug Away Hill," in Cranston. He married Freelove, daughter of Samuel and Amey (Fiske) Fenner. Samuel Fenner was a descendant of the first Arthur. Rachael, one of Samuel Joys daughters, married the late George P. Hazard of Providence, and a part of the farm with the ancient house of Major Tom Fenners, is now by inheritance the property of the Hazard family. Several of Samuel's sons continued the tannery after his death.
2. *Peter*⁶, married Phebe Hackstone of Old Warwick.
3. *Josiah*⁶, never married, died November, 1827, aged 56 years.
4. *Eunice*⁶, married 1771, July 21, William Burlingame of Cranston.

5. *Mary*⁶, married John Stone of Cranston.
 6. *Sarah*⁶, never married,
 7. *Abial*⁶, never married.
 8. *Abigail*⁶, married Robert Thornton of Johnston.
 9. *Wate*⁶, married 1779, September 19, Rufus Pitts, and removed to Madison Co, N. Y. She was living in 1802.
 10. *William*⁶, never married. Went to Madison Co., N. Y.
- e. A *daughter*⁵, of William⁴, name unknown, who married — Edwards. They had a daughter who married Rev. William S. Balch, pastor of the First Universalist Church of Providence, 1836-1841. He afterwards removed to Elgin, Ill., where he died 1887, December 25, aged 82 years.
- f. *Gideon*⁵, of William⁴, was born in Cranston. In 1766, September 10, he married Robe Edmonds. He owned and lived upon the westerly part of the first Williams farm, near "Apple House Hill," and gave it to his son John, known as *Major* John. In the war of the Revolution he was a Captain in Colonel Elliot's Regiment.

He had issue as follows :

1. *Alice*.⁶
 2. *Betsy*.⁶
 3. *Rhoby*.⁶
 4. *Eleazer*.⁶
 5. *John*.⁶
 6. *Joseph*.⁶
 7. *Mary*.⁶
1. *Alice*⁶, born 1769, October 11, married prior to 1798, Rhodes Collins, a mill-wright of Cranston. He was a descendant of the first Elizur Collins of Warwick. Alice died prior to 1807. Her husband survived her. The only known issue of this marriage was a son *Eleazer*.
 2. *Betsy*⁶, born 1773, August 26, married prior to 1798, Philip Collins brother of the above Rhodes. Betsy was living as late as 1799. They owned and lived in the old gambrel roof house, two stories in front and one story in the rear, on the road from Knightsville to Scituate, just west of Knightsville and near "Dug Away Hill." It was afterwards owned by Elisha Westcott.

They had children :

- i. *Emma*⁷, who married —— Potter.
 - ii. *Harriet*⁷, who married Pardon Sheldon.
 - iii. *Diana*⁷, who died unmarried.
 - iv. *Philip*⁷, who died unmarried.
 - v. *George*⁷, who married a woman of southern birth, name unknown.
3. *Rhoby*⁶, was born prior to 1781. She married Samuel Graves of Scituate. They removed to Luzerne Co., Penn., where he died prior to 1798. She then married again and died in Pennsylvania, leaving these children, viz. . *Gorton, Ezek, Leonard, Melinda* and *James*, all born in Rhode Island.
 4. *Eleazer*⁶, was born at Cranston in 1778, and died at Oak Lawn in that town, at the home of a niece Mrs. Job Wilbur in 1839. He married Polly Graves of Scituate.

He had issue :

- i. *Gideon*⁷, born 1801, May 4.
- ii. *Polly*⁷, born 1803, died unmarried.
- iii. *Harley*⁷, born 1805, February 17, died 1888, November 3, at Pawtuxet, R. I.. He married 1827, June 17, Laura Sheldon. She died 1886, July 12.

He had issue :

- a. a. *Joseph Edwin*⁸, born 1828, February 20, now living at Sterling, Ala.
- b. b. *George Harley*⁸, born 1829, August 5, died 1875, March 29.
- c. c. *Gilbert Orlander*⁸, born 1831, August 25.
- d. d. *Mary Louisa*⁸, born 1834, June 1, married —— Carr, of Providence.
- e. e. *Gideon Granger*⁸, born 1836, August 24, now living at Mobile.
- f. f. *Laura S.*⁸, born 1839, February 3, married —— Ware of Providence.
- g. g. *William Babbitt*⁸, born 1841, March 16.
- h. h. *John Burnham*⁸, born 1844, August 14.

i. i. *Harriet Amelia*⁸, born 1848, February 24, died 1863, February 3.

William B., John B. and Gilbert O. are now living at Providence.

iv. *Almira*⁷, of Eleazer⁶, of whom I have no further record.

v. *Bowen*⁷, born 1809, enlisted in U. S. army, and died at Nashville, Tenn. He married Amy Dexter. She died at Cranston, 1887, October 9, aged 75 years and 4 months.

He had issue :

a. a. *James F.*⁸

b. b. *Almira.*⁸

c. c. *Hannah*⁸, who married ——— Spring.

d. d. *Isabel*⁸, who married George Whipple, now deceased.

e. e. *Sarah.*⁸

f. f. *Roby*⁸, born 1811, died at Washington, D. C., 1884 unmarried.

g. g. *George Nelson*⁸, born 1813.

h. h. *Eleazer*⁸, born 1815, died 1839.

i. i. *Edwin*⁸, born 1817.

j. j. *Elizabeth*⁸, born 1819, now deceased.

5. *John*⁶, of Gideon⁵, well known as *Major John Westcott*, was a man of influence and standing in both military and civil life. He was born 1767, June 12, on the home farm of his great grandfather, the *first* William, of which he owned a part, and resided there until 1805, when he sold out to Robert Sheldon, and removed to Providence, where he died 1834, June 3. He married Elizabeth Collins of Cranston. She died 1848, March 11, aged 84 years. Both he and his wife and a number of his children are buried in the "North Burial Ground," at Providence.

He had issue :

i. *Susan*⁷, who married Luther Forestall.

ii. *John*⁷, born 1796, died 1847, May 15. He married Betsy ———. She died 1834, June 17, aged 30 years.

He had issue :

a. a. *Allen*⁸, born 1825, September 3, died 1826, September.

- b. b. *Albert*⁸, born 1828, died at Plattkill, N. Y., 1848, September 26.
- c. c. *Sarah F.*⁸, born 1833, March 5, died 1865, September 3, married Charles Doty.
- d. d. *Henry G.*⁸, born 1827, died 1861, April 23.
- iii. *Fenner*⁷, of John⁶, of whom no more is known.
- iv. *Benoni*⁷, born 1793, died 1845, leaving no issue.
- v. *Alice*⁷ or *Elsie*, born 1808, January 5, died 1863, April 5, married John R. Brown of Providence. He was born 1800, October 4, died 1863, January 20.
- vi. *Phebe*⁷, now deceased, probably unmarried.
- vii. *Nancy*⁷, married Jeremiah Wilbur of (Oak Lawn) Cranston.

They had issue:

- a. a. *Job*⁸ of Oak Lawn, who died in 1888.
- b. b. *Mary Ann.*⁸
- c. c. *Maria.*⁸
- d. d. *Eliza.*⁸
- e. e. *Harriet.*⁸
- f. f. *Susan.*⁸
- g. g. *Almira.*⁸
- h. h. *Henry.*⁸
- viii. *Joseph*⁷, born 1814, died 1840, October 24.
- ix. *Freelove*⁷, married 1812, October 18, Warren Batchelder of Providence.

They had issue:

- a. a. *William*⁸, at one time Superintendent of Highways in Providence.
- b. b. *Horace.*⁸
- c. c. *Almira.*⁸
- x. *Mary Eliza*⁷, she was born 1805, March 29, and died 1867, August 4, married 1822, December 21, Josias L. Luther, of Providence. He was born 1792, December 24, and died 1860, November 6.

They had issue:

- a. a. *Josias L.*⁸, born 1825, June 12, and died 1856, July 13.

b. b. *Edmund T.*⁸, born 1829, May 7, and died 1859, January 24.

c. c. *Stephen Gano*⁸, born 1837, October 24, and died 1866, January 23.

xi. *Phillip*.⁷ It is said Major John had a son of this name.

6. *Joseph*⁶, of Gideon⁵, was a mariner, and was drowned at Surinam in 1797. He was unmarried, and his estate in Cranston was divided between his brothers and sisters.

7. *Mary*⁶, of Gideon⁵, born 1771, May 5, married William Warner. William was of Nathan and Sarah, and was born 1773, January 31.

g. *Margaret*⁵, of William⁴, married the record says, 1761, October 11, but probably 1760, October 11, Caleb Harris, of Johnston, of Henry and Tabitha (Westcott) Harris. Henry was of Thomas³, of Thomas², of the first Thomas, who came over with Roger Williams, 1630. Tabitha was the daughter of Josiah³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley¹ Westcott. Tabitha was born 1706, December 7. See line of Josiah³ *ante*. Caleb was born 1739, August 9, and died 1812, January 17. Caleb lived and died in Johnston. He was a farmer and also a surveyor, and at one time under the old judiciary system, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, of Providence County.

They had issue :

1. *Stephen*⁶, born 1761, April 23, died 1781, September 19.

2. *John*.⁶

3. *Cyrus*.⁶

4. *Lydia*⁶, born 1766, November 15, died 1767, September 5.

5. *Harding*.⁶

6. *Caleb*⁶, born 1770, September 7, died 1771, March 28.

7. *Hannah*⁶, born 1772, April 2, died 1772, September 12.

8. *Joseph*⁶, born 1773, November 5, died, at sea, leaving no issue.

9. *Caleb*⁶, born 1775, November 20, died 1782, October.

10. *Phebe*⁶, born 1777, December 4, lived to old age and died unmarried.

11. *Amey*⁶, born 1779, May 27, died 1780, March 25.

12. *William*.⁶

13. *Sarah*.⁶

2. *John*⁶, above, was born 1762, November 24, and married about 1785, Mary Waterman of Johnston.

He had issue as follows :

- i. *Lydia*^r, born 1786, September 16, married Daniel Randall, of Providence.
 - ii. *Rebecca*^r, born 1788, May 2, married Richard Andrew of Scituate.
 - iii. *Hannah*^r, born 1790, January 10, married Job Waterman of Johnston.
 - iv. *Mary*^r, born 1792, January 4, married 1811, January 9, Moses Brown, of Johnston. She died 1845, December 7. He died 1874, March 6. They had children, *William*, born 1811, October 19; *Harris*, born 1815, March 19; *Eliza*, born 1817, November 5, and *James*, born 1819, January 5.
 - v. *Marcy*^r, born 1793, October 17, married Thomas Mann.
 - vi. *Caleb*^r, born 1795, July 5, never married.
 - vii. *Asahel*^r, who married Marcy Wilbur. Asahel had a son *Henry* who 1848, March 26, married Almira Spink of Silas, and a *daughter* who married the late Walter Proctor of Providence.
 - viii. *Joseph*^r, who never married.
3. *Cyrus*⁶, above, was born 1764, September 3, and died 1806, June 10. He married *first*, Lydia Latham. She died 1790, June 25, in her 23rd year; *second*, — Fiske, daughter of Dr. Caleb Fiske of Scituate. By wife Lydia he had :

- i. *Stephen*^r, born at Johnston 1786, October 24, died at Providence, 1858, October 10. He was a physician of eminence. He was also a manufacturer, owning at one time the "River Point," R. I. mill, the control of which at his death fell to his sons, Cyrus and Stephen. He married *first*, 1809, December 3, Eliza Greene, of James of Warwick. She died 1820 March 23, in her 29th year; he married *second*, 1822, October 13, Maria Manton of Providence. She died 1869, January 28, aged 77 years.

Doct^r Stephen, by wife Eliza had issue :

- a. a. *Lydia*^s, born 1810, October 10, married Henry Pease. She died in Mississippi, 1836, November 30, without issue.
- b. b. *Cyrus*^s, born 1812, October 16, died 1887, June 23. He was a cotton manufacturer, and afterwards, U. S. Collector

of the Customs at Providence. A daughter, married Samuel Ames, lawyer, Providence, son of the late Chief Justice Ames.

- c. c. *Stephen*⁸, also a cotton manufacturer, now agent of the Coventry Manufacturing Co., and living at "Old" Warwick.
- d. d. *Caleb Fiske*⁸, now deceased without issue.

Doct^r Stephen by his *second* wife Maria, had issue :

- e. e. *Eliza Greene*⁸, who married Henry G. Smith, of Providence.
- f. f. *Edward*⁸, now deceased, without issue.

Cyrus⁶, before named, father of Doct^r Stephen, had by his second wife, — Fiske, a daughter, *Oceana*⁷, who died unmarried.

- 5. *Harding*⁶, fifth child of Margaret (Westcott) and Caleb Harris, was born 1768, September 12, or 22. His wife was Abigail Smith. He died 1808, March 20, at twenty minutes of eleven. She was born 1776, December 10, and died 1832, December 8. Harding was a physician. He visited China, where he had his portrait taken by native artists, which is still in his family.

He had issue :

- i. *John Smith*⁷, born 1795, August 3, married 1815, June 25, Polly Coleman, and had issue, *Charles, John, James* and *Eliza*.
- ii. *Caleb*⁷, born 1797, October 6, married Eliza A. Hodges, died 1871, April 9. He had issue a son, *Frank*.
- iii. *Ann Frances*⁷, born 1799, February 3, married 1815, January 8, Nicholas G. Potter. Her father records with pleasure in the family bible, that his daughter was married "on the ever memorable day that Jackson gained his great victory at New Orleans." She had issue : *Harding H., Edwin W., Henry T., Ann Frances, William L., Phebe Sophia, Phebe* and *John*.
- iv. *William*⁷, born 1800, September 30, married Sarah Brown. He had issue, *Caleb, Nathan, Maria, Phebe, William, Abby, Harding* and *Melissa*.
- v. *Phebe*⁷, born 1802, March 31, married John Fenner, and had issue, *Obadiah, Harding, Abby* and *Alice Ann*.
- vi. *Harding*⁷, born 1803, December 8. He was twice married,

first, to Mary Ann Davis, 1825, February 20; *second*, to——.
He had issue by his *first* wife, *Phebe* and *Mary Ann*; by his *second*, *Ellen*, *Abby*, and *William*.

- vii. *Abby Fisk*⁷, was the fifth and last child of Doct^r Harding. She was born 1807, June 21, and died 1809, September 18.
12. *William*⁶, twelfth child of Margaret (Westcott) and Caleb Harris, was born at Johnston, 1780, October 10, and died 1826, January 16. He married about 1803, Mary Angell, she was born 1779, August 20, and died 1829, August 12. William's occupation was that of farmer, but later in life his health becoming impaired, he took charge of the store, connected with the mill of his nephew, Doct^r Stephen Harris, at Riverpoint.
- He had issue :
- i. *Eliza F.*⁷, born 1804, June 4, married Anthony Hamilton, died 1882, November 15.
 - ii. *Sally M.*⁷, born 1805, September 14, married Joseph Taylor, died 1879, August 11.
 - iii. *Abbey*⁷, born 1807, June 9, married Beriah Albro, died 1864, August 22.
 - iv. *Harding*⁷, born 1809, February 8, married Lydia Hammond, died 1865, October 7.
 - v. *Cyrus*⁷, born 1811, married Fanny Moore, died 1885, December 31.
 - vi. *Caleb Westcott*⁷, born 1812, March 9, died 1828, June 10.
 - vii. *William A.*⁷, born 1814, June 9, died 1821, March 30.
 - viii. *Margaret Westcott*⁷, born 1816, April 13, married Joseph G. Harris, now (1888) living.
 - ix. *Mary W.*⁷, born 1818, February 29, married Owen Vaughn, died 1868, March 29.
 - x. *Henry*⁷, born 1820, June 30, married Mary A. Nye, now (1888) living in Providence.
13. *Sarah*⁶, youngest child of Margaret and Caleb, was born 1782, June 1, married 1802, August 29, John S. Smith of Providence, and had children, *Cyrus*, *Phebe*, and perhaps others.

ii. *Ezekiel*⁴, is the only other known child of the *first* William Westcott. He married 1718, August 17, Mary Dore, or Dire, (Dyer) probably Dyer. In 1733, his father gave him 60 acres, part of the home farm, lying west of the Pochasset river. In 1734 he sold it and removed from that part of the town of Providence, (now Cranston), to Scituate. In 1744 he is enrolled in the train band, of Providence county. He was living in Scituate as late as the census of 1774, when his family consisted of four. His only known issue was a daughter *Penelope*⁵, who married 1768, November 8, Christopher Howard.

Her issue if any, I have been unable to trace.

VIII. BENJAMIN³, YOUNGEST CHILD OF THE FIRST JEREMIAH²,
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

VIII. BENJAMIN³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley¹, was born at "Old Warwick," 1684, July 4, and died in that part of Providence which is now Cranston early in the year 1766, in the eighty first year of his age. He married Bethiah Gardner of Narragansett (South Kingstown). She was born in 1687, and died 1760, February 2, aged seventy-three years. In 1720, Benjamin was voted in as a *freeman* of the colony. In 1732, February 12, William Greene, surveyor, laid off for Benjamin fifty-eight acres of the then unallotted lands of Meshantituck, he holding "shares" or "rights" entitling him to this allotment. It is probable Benjamin occupied this land some time before it was surveyed and laid off to him, and built upon it, for when a few years since the chimney of the house he erected was taken down, two bricks were found bearing the figures "1700" plainly impressed in the plastic clay before it was baked. In January 1735, Benjamin³ deeds to his son Benjamin⁴, twenty acres, being the northerly part of his home farm. In May 1748, he deeds to his son Josiah, nineteen acres, being the southerly part of his home farm, and to his son Samuel twenty acres, being the central portion, and upon which stood Benjamin's³ house and other buildings. Of the very considerable landed property owned by the earlier generations of Westcotts in Warwick and Cranston, this portion of Benjamin's³ farm is the only estate I have found continually owned and occupied by the same family line and name to this day, (1889), a period of nearly two centuries. It is in the southerly part of Cranston, near what in old times was called Sarle's (Searle's) corners. It is now known as Oak Lawn, that being the name of the adjacent *station* of the N. Y. and N. E. Railroad. In this age of youthful disquiet and cheap and rapid transit, how rare is it, and yet how pleasant, to see father and son through five successive generations, owning and tilling the same acres, gathering fruit from the same trees, content with the same lot, and when the end comes gathered side by side in the same family burial place.

Benjamin Westcott

Benjamin³, had eight children, viz. :

- I. *Benjamin*.⁴
- II. *Stukeley*.⁴
- III. *Bethiah*.⁴
- IV. *Dorcas*.⁴
- V. *Hannah*.⁴
- VI. *Phebe*.⁴
- VII. *Josiah*.⁴
- VIII. *Samuel*.⁴

I. *Benjamin*⁴, of Benjamin³, was born about 1706. He was of age in 1727, made a freeman of the colony in 1734. He was a farmer and resided in the south part of Cranston on land his father sold him in 1735, and died and is buried there. He was living in 1781. In 1778 he became from some cause quite infirm and was twice put under guardianship; first his son Ephraim was appointed guardian, then in 1780, Richard Searle was appointed guardian, but in both cases the guardianship was soon revoked. In 1778, he sells his son Ephraim his farm, and in 1781 Ephraim sells it to Joseph Stone and Nathan Salisbury.

His children so far as known, were *James*⁵, *Stephen*⁵, *Sarah*⁵, *Ephraim*⁵, and *Stukeley*.⁵

- a. *James*⁵, of Benjamin⁴, was born at Cranston 1749, May 1, died 1767, May 11, aged 18 years, and was buried in the family burial lot near Oak Lawn. A rough stone bearing only the initial letters, J. W. with the date of his birth and death mark his grave.
- b. *Stephen*⁵, of Benjamin⁴, was also born near Oak Lawn, Cranston. The date of his birth is not known. He was a mariner and traded with what he calls in one of his letters yet preserved, the "South Colonies" meaning the Carolinas. He was lost at sea in 1762, with Captain William Waterman. He married Phebe Williams, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Carpenter) Williams. Joseph was the son of Thomas Williams; Thomas was the son of the first Joseph and Lydia (Olney) Williams, and the first Joseph born 1643, December 12, was the youngest son of Roger Williams. Lydia Olney was the daughter of the Rev. Thomas, who preceded Rev. Pardon Tillinghast as pastor of the First Baptist Church at Providence. Phebe survived her husband many years, dying at Cranston 1797, January. They had no issue.

- c. *Sarah*⁵, of Benjamin⁴, was born near Oak Lawn, Cranston, about 1753. She married 1773, May 2, Abraham Baker, of Warwick. Have not been able to trace the issue, if any, of this marriage.
- d. *Ephraim*⁵, of Benjamin⁴, was born at Oak Lawn, Cranston about 1735. He died in 1795. He married 1755, August 21, his second cousin Free-love Stone. She was born in Cranston in 1733, and died after 1800. She was the daughter of Eleanor (Westcott) Stone and William Stone. Eleanor was the daughter of Jeremiah³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley.¹ See Eleanor⁴, of Jeremiah³, of Jeremiah², page 61. Ephraim⁵, was an industrious and thrifty farmer, and probably the most prominent man in his town, during the Revolution. He was active and patriotic. When a young man he left Cranston and settled at what is known as Potters Hill or Pottersville, in the north part of Coventry. There he purchased a tract of land having upon it a small water power, and opened up in what was then a wild and unfrequented region, a large farm, and erected a small saw and grist mill. He paid more attention than was usual in those days to the cultivation of fruit, planting large orchards. There he died and near by is buried. Ephraim held various town offices, and was a member of the Colonial Assembly in 1776 when the colony passed an act renouncing all allegiance to the British crown. For a more full account of his public services, See Appendix G.

He had at least twelve children, viz.: *Ephraim Jun.*⁶, *Polly*⁶ or *Mary*, *Eleanor*⁶, *Amy*⁶, *Sarah*⁶, *Silas*⁶, *Freelove*⁶, *Jeremiah*⁶, *Stephen*⁶, *Samuel*⁶, *Lucy*⁶ and *Phebe*⁶.

1. *Ephraim*⁶, of Ephraim⁵, known as Ephraim Jun^r, was born at Coventry in 1760. He was a farmer, and was reckoned among Coventry's best citizens. After his fathers death, he remained on the homestead farm. Like his father, he was interested in fruit culture, and kept up and enlarged the orchard his father had planted. As late as 1866, old apple trees of his planting might have been seen there. He married Freelove Stone, his third cousin. She was a daughter of Jeremiah, a son of Eleanor (Westcott) and William Stone. See Eleanor⁴, of Jeremiah³, of Jeremiah², of Stukeley¹, page 61. Freelove, the wife of Ephraim Jun. was born at Coventry 1761, July 14. She survived her husband, and after his death removed with one of her sons to Abington, Penn., where she died at an advanced age.

*Ephraim*⁶ Junior, had the following children, viz.: *Zilpha*⁷, *Asahel*⁷, *Gardner*⁷, *Zina*⁷, *Susannah*⁷, *Nathaniel*⁷, and *Amey*⁷.

- i. *Zilpha*⁷, of Ephraim⁶, Jun. was born at Coventry in 1784. She married Nathan Bailey of Rhode Island. Soon after their marriage they removed to Luzerne Co., Penn., where she died in 1857, July 20, at the age of 73 years, 3 months and 20 days. He died in 1854, September 20, at the age of 71 years, 8 months and 4 days. She had 13 children, some of them are now living, and are said to be among the most respectable and well to do people in that part of Pennsylvania.
- ii. *Asahel*⁷, of Ephraim⁶ Jun., was born at Coventry in 1787, August. He married 1807, January 29, Sarah Cole, of Warwick. In early life he removed to Abington, then Luzerne Co., now Lackawanna Co., Penn., where he died 1845, September 20, aged 58 years, and 29 days. He had 4 children, viz.: *Mary*⁸, *Laura*⁸, *Cynthia*⁸ and *Chancey*⁸, but one of whom, *Mary*, was living in 1885.
- iii. *Gardner*⁷, of Ephraim⁶ Jun. was born at Coventry 1788, August. He also removed when a young man to Wyoming Co., Penn., where he died 1867, July 20, aged 78 years, 9 months, and 3 days. Before leaving Rhode Island he married Laura Davis probably of East Greenwich. She was born in 1791, and died in 1843, aged 51 years, 11 months and 10 days. He married a second time in Pennsylvania, but there was no issue of the second marriage. By his wife Laura he had twelve children, viz.: *John*⁸, *Eliza*⁸, *Asahel*⁸, *Hannah*⁸, *Anna*⁸, *William*⁸, *Jeremiah*⁸, *Betsy*⁸, *Ephraim*⁸, *James Fenner*⁸, *Nathaniel*⁸, *Susan*⁸ and *Maria*⁸. His son *James Fenner* died in 1873, and of the other eleven, but four, viz.: *Asahel*, *William*, *Jeremiah* and *Betsy*, were living in 1885.
- iv. *Zina*⁷, of Ephraim⁶, Jun. was born at Coventry in 1791, April 27, and died at Tolland, Tolland Co., Conn., where he spent the greater part of his life, in 1865, October 18, aged 74 years. He married, *first*, Hannah Albro, of Coventry, before he went to Connecticut. She was born 1791, November 5, and died at Tolland 1847, August 16, at the age of 56 years. She was the mother of all his children. He married, *second*, Harriet Bumstead, she died 1871, October 17, aged 66 years.
- Zina had eight children, viz.:
- a. a. *Charles Stone*⁸, of Zina⁷, was born at Coventry, R. I., 1812, May 18, and died at Tolland, Conn, 1848, April 3. He removed

to Tolland, in 1837. Before removing to Tolland he was engaged in the manufacturing business at Fiskeville, R. I. He married Emily, daughter of Rev. John Adams a noted clergyman. He resided for many years at Killingly, and was of the same English ancestry as the distinguished Adams family, of Quincy, Mass. *Charles S.* had two sons, viz.:

*Edwin Stone*⁹, born at Tolland, 1837, November 3, and now (1889) an attorney at law and residing at Hartford. *Edwin S.* married *first*, Mary J. Tyler of Tolland. She died 1873, January 9; married *second*, 1880, August 22, Olive R. Hurlbut of Enfield, Conn. Has son *Durand R.*¹⁰, born 1862, July 26, and daughter, *Emma*¹⁰, born 1865, February 27.

*John Adams*⁹, second son of Charles S., was born 1841, March 20, at Tolland, and died in 1876, at Roulette, Potter Co., Penn. He married Nettie Knowlton of Roulette.

b. b. *Elinor*⁸, of Zina⁷, born at Coventry 1813, December 5, and died 1865, November 2. She married Deacon Calvin Whiton of Tolland. She had seven children, viz.: *George B.*⁹, born 1840, January 1, died 1860, March 20; *Maria Westcott*⁹, born 1841, February, married Calvin Hall; *Mary*⁹, born 1844 died, 1850, December 2; *William*⁹, born 1846, died 1865, October 19; *Erastus*⁹, now living in the west; *Harriet*⁹ and *Ami*⁹.

c. c. *George B.*⁸, of Zina⁷, was born at Coventry, 1815, October 15, and died in 1860. He married Minerva Benton. She was born 1820, and died 1860, March 20. *George B.*⁸, had *Albert Z.*⁹, born 1848, died 1849, December 2; *Ann E.*⁹, died 1863 December 2, aged 21 years; *Maria D.*⁹, married David B. Hill. She died 1874, November 10, aged 22 years.

d. d. *David C.*⁸, of Zina⁷, was born at Foster, R. I., 1817. October 4. He married Olive Woodworth. She died in 1889, David is living at Lebanon, Conn. He had a son David⁸, who married Selah Loomis. Both of the latter died of small pox at Windham, Conn. David died 1874, February 7, and Selah, 1874, March 9. They left two children.

e. e. *William E.*⁸, of Zina⁷, was born 1820, February 24. He married Elizabeth Williams. They had a daughter *Hattie*⁹, now deceased.

- f. f. *Maria*⁸, of *Zina*⁷, was born 1822, January 15. She married Lucius Dwinnell of Springfield, Mass., and resides there.
- g. g. *Lewis J.*⁸, of *Zina*⁷, was born 1828, December 14, married *first*, — Richardson, married *second*, Hopey Carpenter. *Lewis J.* had children, *Charles*⁹, *Frank*⁹ and *Hannah*⁹.
- v. *Susan*⁷, or Susannah, of Ephraim⁶, Jun. was born at Coventry, 1795, March 4. She married Clark Greene of East Greenwich, a descendant of the Colonial Deputy-Gov. John Greene, where she lived until her death, 1881, May 12. Clark was born 1787, August 7.
- Susan*, had nine children as follows: all born at East Greenwich.
- a. a. *Lawton*⁸, born 1811, September 10, died 1861, December 20.
- b. b. *Cynthia*⁸, of *Susan*⁷, born 1813, May 3, married Charles Carpenter, and removed to Scranton, Penn.
- c. c. *William M.*⁸, of *Susan*⁷, born 1815, September 9, died 1843, March 22.
- d. d. *Gardner Westcott*⁸, of *Susan*⁷, born 1818, July 1, removed to Pennsylvania.
- e. e. *Burrill A.*⁸, of *Susan*⁷, born 1821, August 17, died 1851 January.
- f. f. *Albert C.*⁸, of *Susan*⁷, born 1823, March 27, died 1846, October 16.
- g. g. *Amey*⁸, of *Susan*⁷, born 1825, February 1, married Lyman Place, a manufacturer at East Greenwich, who for a number of terms represented that town in the General Assembly, of Rhode Island.
- h. h. *Ray C.*⁸, of *Susan*⁷, born 1831, July 30, died 1857, May 31. He was a young man of great intellectual promise, and his early death at the age of 26 years was deeply deplored. He represented the town of East Greenwich for three years in the General Assembly of Rhode Island.
- i. i. *Susan M.*⁸, of *Susan*⁷, born 1833, September 22, died 1846, July 6.
- vi. *Nathaniel*⁷, of Ephraim⁶, Jun. was born at Coventry 1798, July 4, and was living as late as the summer of 1885, at Nicholson, Wyoming Co., Penn., at the advanced age of 87 years. He moved to Pennsylvania in early life. He was thrice married, *first*, in

Rhode Island, about 1818, to Abigail Albro, a sister of the wife of his brother Zina⁷. Abigail was born in 1793, and died in Pennsylvania, 1841, November 23. The name of his *second* wife, whom he married in Pennsylvania is not known. This union was not a happy one, and after about three years he procured a divorce. He then returned temporarily to Rhode Island where he married the widow Mary Carr of East Greenwich. She died 1884, November 12, aged 85 years, 6 months and 16 days. All of his nine children were by his first wife. They were as follows: *Arnon*⁸, born 1819, June 24; *Richmond*⁸, born 1820, December 9; *Mercy*⁸, born 1823, September 22; *Huldah*⁸, born 1825, September 10; *James*⁸, born 1828, March 18; *Roby*⁸, born 1830, April 28; *Mary Jane*⁸, born 1832, May 28; *Sylvester*⁸, born 1835, January 18, and *Thomas*⁸, born 1838, April 21. Mary Jane died 1864, September 17, and Huldah died 1885, January 28.

All of the others were living in Pennsylvania as late as July 1885.

- vii. *Amev*⁷, the last child of Ephraim⁶ Jun., was born at Coventry in 1800. She married Gorton Parker. They removed from Rhode Island to Courtland Co., N. Y. where she died previous to 1875. She left no issue.
2. *Silas*⁶, of Ephraim⁵, senior, was born at Coventry before 1765. He was living and doing business as a trader or merchant at West Greenwich as late as 1795, where he died. He married 1778, November 1, Ann Wickes, of John, a descendant of the first John, from Staines, Middlesex Co., England, 1635, of Portsmouth 1639, of Warwick 1643. A great grandson says he also married — Wheeler.
- His children were:
- i. *Esther*⁷, born 1780, January 11, at Coventry; ii. *Christopher*⁷, born at West Greenwich 1783, January 17; iii. *Elisha*⁷; iv. *Sally*⁷
- v. *John*⁷, born at West Greenwich 1787, March 28, died at Moosup, Conn., 1840, September 1, married Sally Morgan. He settled at Sterling, Conn. He had issue as follows:
- a. a. *Mariah*⁸, now (1888) deceased, married Jason Pray, of Yantic, Connecticut.
- b. b. *Adaline*⁸, died 1885, at Sterling, Conn., she married James Burlinson.
- c. c. *Silas*⁸, died at Sterling, 1824, June.

- d. d. *John*⁸ died in infancy.
- e. e. *Ann*⁸, now deceased, married Levi Randall of Danielsonville, Connecticut.
- f. f. *Sally*⁸, married Joseph C. Spalding, of Webster, Mass.
- g. g. *Eliza*⁸, now living at Sterling, unmarried.
- h. h. *John*⁸, born 1819, November 19, married 1850, October 21, Joanna Greenman, she died 1873, February 4. He is now living and is the father of John Stewart Westcott, now living at Wauregan, Conn.
- i. i. *Susan*⁸, born at Moosup, also married Joseph C. Spalding, of Webster.
- j. j. *Juliet*⁸, born at Moosup, married Abner Young of Danielsonville, Conn.
- k. k. *Mary*⁸, born at Moosup, married Stephen Hall.
- l. l. *Lucy*⁸, born at Moosup, married Augustus J. Hammett, of Norwich, Conn.
3. *Jeremiah*⁶, of Ephraim⁵, senior, was born at Coventry in 1772, and died there in 1841. He married *first*, Eunice Potter; *second*, Olive Burlingame. He was a farmer. By his *first* wife, he had a son *Jonathan Potter*⁷, and by his *second* wife, he had daughters, *Julia*⁷ and *Cynthia*⁷, perhaps others.
- i. *Jonathan Potter*⁷, of *Jeremiah*⁶, was born at Coventry, 1796, December 29. He married 1817, March 20, Salota Fish. She was born 1799, September 26. *Jonathan P*⁷. died 1872, April 17. He had children, as follows :
- a. a. *Jeremiah*⁸, of *Jonathan*⁷, born 1817, December 27, died 1822, August 28.
- b. b. *Eunice Potter*⁸, of *Jonathan*⁷, born 1821, April 4, married Gardner W. Greene.
- c. c. *Marcelia*⁸, of *Jonathan*⁷, born 1824, April 27, married 1837, March 19, Elbridge Gilmore, she died 1837, October 20.
- d. d. *Phebe*⁸, of *Jonathan*⁷, born 1827, February 24, married Gershon L. Gardner. She died 1863, January 21.
- e. e. *Elisha*⁸, of *Jonathan*⁷, born 1833, January 6, married Sarah M. Williams. Elisha is a farmer now (1889) living at Cranston.

- ii. *Julia*⁷, of *Jeremiah*⁶, married Alanson Steere, and died at Rockland 1887, March.
- iii. *Cynthia*⁷, of *Jeremiah*⁶, married James Billington of Pawtucket, R. I. *Jeremiah*⁶, had two other children who moved west, and whose names are not known.
- 4. *Samuel*⁶, of *Ephraim*⁵, senior, was born at Coventry in 1776. He removed when a young man to Oxford, N. Y., about 1802, where he died. He had a number of children, among them was a *James*, a *Samuel* and a *Nelson S.* all of whom died prior to 1885, except *Nelson S.*, who was then living near Rochester, N. Y. an Elder.
- 5. *Lucy*⁶, of *Ephraim*⁵, senior, was born at Coventry in 1781. She married Nicholas Whitford. He was born in Coventry 1780, December 13, and was the son of Nicholas and Ruth of Coventry.
- 6. *Sarah*⁶, of *Ephraim*⁵, senior, was born at Coventry. She married 1790, July 15, Oliver Knight of Cranston, son of Jonathan, of Jonathan of Cranston, of Jonathan of Warwick, of the first Richard, who died at Newport 1680.
- 7. *Eleanor*⁶, of *Ephraim*⁵, senior, was born at Coventry. She was living in 1789, when she is named in her fathers will as Eleanor Bailey. They removed to Luzerne Co., Penn.
- 8. *Freelove*⁶, of *Ephraim*⁵, senior, was born at Coventry, 1760, and died at Sterling, Conn., 1824, and is buried in the cemetery at Moosup beside her husband. She is named in 1789, in her father's will. She married Amos Jaqua. The tradition is that he was an officer in the French army under Count Rochambeau, at Yorktown in 1781, and that when the war closed, he remained in America, and settled in Connecticut.

They had issue : *Freelove*⁷, *Polly*⁷, who married Green Case ; *Nancy*⁷, who married David Gallup ; *Rhoba*⁷, who married Amos Branch ; *Cyrena*⁷, who married — Kennedy ; *Betsy*⁷, who married Hosey Grant ; *Phebe*⁷, *Arthur Fenner*⁷ and *Amos*⁷, all of whom are now (1889) deceased.

- i. *Freelove*⁷, last named, daughter of *Freelove* and *Amos*, married 1817, April 3, George Kenyon. They had issue :

- a. a. *Rhoba*⁸, born 1818, May 19, married Jeremiah Starkweather of Plainfield, Conn.
- b. b. *Freelove*⁸, born 1820, May 25, married Albert W. Baker, of Iowa City.
- c. c. *Caroline*⁸, born 1823, April 2, now living at Moosup, Conn., unmarried.
- d. d. *William*⁸, born 1825, April 6, killed by Indians in Kansas, 1870, May 9, never married.
- e. e. *Nancy*⁸, born 1827, November 29, married George B. Wheeler of New Bedford.
- f. f. *Catharine*⁸, born 1829, November 1, married Samuel J. P. Ladd, of Canterbury, Conn.
- g. g. *Sarah*⁸, born 1833, June 12, married Alva H. Tillinghast of Hartford
- h. h. *Fannie*⁸, born 1839, February 18, married John B. F. Bliven of Brooklyn, N. Y.
- i. i. *Edmund P.*⁸, now living at Windham, Conn., born 1821, September 14, married Ann Eliza Pew, of ~~Hartford~~^{Uthaca, N. Y.}, and had issue: *Ann Eliza*⁹, who died at the age of 11 years; *Rinaldo P.*⁹, born 1847, August 30; *George E.*⁹, born 1851, March 25; *Amos G.*⁹, *William E.*², *Florence*⁹ and *Emma*⁹, all now (1889) married except Emma.
- ii. *Amos*⁷, Jun. above named, youngest child of Amos and Freelove⁶, married Mary Kenyon, and had issue:
- a. a. *Narcissa*⁸, born 1820, May 9, at Tolland, married Dr Isaac J. Sperry of Hartford, now deceased.
- b. b. *Calvin W.*⁸, born at Tolland 1822, March 25. Is a physician now living at Manchester, Conn., has no issue.
- c. c. *Amos Judson*⁸, born at Tolland, 1826, October, married Mary Burr Johnson, of Easton, Conn.
- d. d. *John*⁸, born at Tolland, died 1886, April 1. He was a physician. He had two children, *Frederick*⁹, who died young, and *Eugene*⁹, or Jeane, born at Plymouth, Conn., and now living at Waterbury.
9. *Amey*⁶, of Ephraim⁵, senior, was born at Coventry. She was living in 1789, and is then named in her father's will as Amey Wilbur.

10. *Mary*⁶ or *Polly*, of Ephraim⁵, senior, was born at Coventry. She was living in 1789, and is then named in her father's will by her maiden name.
11. *Stephen*⁶, of Ephraim⁵, senior, born 1757, is named as a son (1789) in his father's will. He was also living as late as 1833, when he received a pension as a revolutionary soldier.
12. *Phebe*⁶, of Ephraim⁵, senior, is also named by her maiden name as one of his daughters, in his will of 1789.

II. *Stukeley*⁴, of Benjamin³, was his second child. He was of age in 1735, and was made a *freeman* in 1736. He is called a "joiner" by trade. He is called in the marriage record "junior," although that affix to his name belonged properly to his cousin Stukely⁴, of Stukely³, and after the former's death in 1736, to his son Stukely.⁵ He married 1738, April 16. Sarah Gorton, of Warwick, of Samuel, of John, of the the first Samuel of Lancaster Co., England, 1592, of Warwick 1642. Sarah was born about 1710, and was living in 1766. In April 1759, Stukely, "joiner," buys of John Treadwell a farm in Johnston, of 39 acres, and in December 1759, sells the same. In 1766, he and wife Sarah sell to Jeremiah Burlingame the house where they live and a small triangular lot of 30 square rods near William Burtons in Cranston, and he buys of Nicholas Sheldon 50 acres with house, on the south side of the Plainfield road, adjoining lands of Joseph Fenner, Zuriel and Joseph Waterman and Thomas Hazard. In 1792 he gives his son Reuben a deed of one-half of this farm, and takes a life lease back. The time of Stukely's⁴ death is not known. He and his wife are both buried upon this farm, but the stones marking their graves are without record.

Stukely⁴, had a son Reuben⁵, as before stated.

- a. *Reuben*⁵, of Stukely⁴, was born in Johnston, in 1759, and died in Cranston 1840, March. He married 1781, January 1, Anne, daughter of Samuel⁵ Westcott, of Jabez⁴, of the first Samuel³ and Freelove. Reuben and Anne had no issue but they adopted a daughter who afterwards became the wife of Mr. B. Lawton. She is now dead. Reuben was a thrifty man, and known in Cranston and Johnston, as the *rich* Reuben. To the land he received from his father, he added by purchase from Zuriel Waterman, in 1801, 46 acres, and in 1808, from Esek Waterman 38 acres

b. *Stukely*⁵, of *Stukely*.⁴ The tradition is that *Stukely*⁴, had another son, bearing his own christian name. This is supposed to be the *Stukely* who 1765, December 6, married Sarah Briggs, widow of John, Jun. and who lived upon the small farm of 28 acres in Cranston, purchased in 1760 of Joseph Jenks, adjoining and bounded by the lands of Daniel, Peter, Thomas and Stephen Burlingame, and Thomas Searle. The *Stukely*, who 1778, May 24, married Rhoby Baker, of Elisha of Warwick, may be the same, Rhoby being his second wife, or the *Stukely* who married Rhoby, may have been the son of Benjamin⁴, *Jun.* who is said to have had a son of that name. But this, so far as the line of descent is concerned, is conjectural.*

III. *Bethiah*⁴, was the third child of Benjamin³, of the first Jeremiah. She was born about 1705. She married 1725, April 15, her cousin *Stukely*⁴, of *Stukely*³, of the first Jeremiah. She lived and died at Providence, now Cranston. She survived her husband and was living in 1753. For her line see *Stukely*³, of Jeremiah.²

IV. *Dorcas*⁴, was the fourth child of Benjamin.³ She married James Congdon, of Benjamin of Portsmouth, afterwards of Kingstown, she was his second wife, she died before 1739. James was born at Kingstown 1686, April 19, and died 1757, September 27. He settled in Cranston, of which town he was a leading citizen for many years. By his wife *Dorcas* he had three children, as follows :

a. *Ephraim*⁵, of *Dorcas*.⁴ He settled at Cranston, where he died 1794, April 13. He received under his father's will £50. He married Audera Sheldon, probably a descendant of the first John of Providence 1675, and earlier. He had five children viz. : *Ephraim*⁶, *Nicholas*⁶, *James*⁶, *Hannah*⁶, born 1755, April 1, who married — Fenner, and *Penelope*⁶, born after 1755, who married Benjamin Battey a descendant of the first

* The number of children who were given the name of *Stukely*, in the century 1700 to 1800, all born and living in the same town (Cranston,) and neighborhood, and of nearly the same age in their respective generations, together with the absence of any family records, and of any inscriptions upon the grave stones in their several family burial grounds has made it now almost impossible to place all of them in their proper line of succession. Harley Westcott of Cranston, a descendant of the first William, and who died there in 1888, at the age of 83 years, informed the writer that he when a boy knew of two *Stukeley* Westcotts, then living in middle life, but of their parentage he knew nothing.

Samson, of Jamestown, afterwards 1677, one of the original proprietors of East Greenwich.

b. *Dorcas*⁵, of *Dorcas*⁴, was born 1729, December 14. She married about 1751, Gideon Hoxsie of Joseph. She had children, as follows: *Gideon*⁶, born 1752, July 11; *Martha*⁶, born 1754, September 6; *Peleg*⁶, born 1756, September 15; *Lodowick*⁶, *Mary*⁶, who married 1778, 1 mo. 1 day, John Knowles; *Dorcas*⁶, who married 1777, 11 month, 6 day, Zebulon Weaver and *Elizabeth*⁶, who married 1804, 10 month, 18 day, Joshua Rathbun.

c. *Joseph*⁵, of *Dorcas*⁴, was born 1733, April 20, and died 1805, June 16. He married Susannah Cross, of Joseph. She was born 1734, February 6, and died 1801, January 17. He had children, as follows: *Joseph*⁶, born 1752, October 24; *James*⁶, *Benjamin*⁶, *Phebe*⁶, *Ephraim*⁶, *Sarah*⁶, born 1762, February 5; *Jonathan*⁶, born 1763, December 16; *Joshua*⁶, born 1765, July 13; *Caleb*⁶, *Isaac*⁶ or *Edward*, born 1773, June 4; *William*⁶, born 1775, July 4, and *Mary*⁶, born 1777, September 20.

v. *Hannah*⁴, was the fifth child of *Benjamin*³, of the first *Jeremiah*. All that has been learned of her is that in 1711, she is a witness to a deed from her brother.

vi. *Phebe*⁴, was the sixth child of *Benjamin*³, of the first *Jeremiah*. She married 1746, October 30, Daniel Sheldon of Cranston. He was probably of Daniel, of Timothy, of the first John, at Providence prior to 1675.

vii. *Josiah*⁴, was the seventh child of *Benjamin*³, of the first *Jeremiah*. He was born at Oak Lawn (Cranston). He was a farmer and lived upon the southerly part of his father's home farm, which his father deeded to him in 1748. There in 1800 he died and was buried. He married 1746, March 19, Mary Collins, of James, a descendant of the first *Elizur* of Warwick 1644.

He had children, as follows:

a. *James*⁵, who 1776, May 12, married *Patience*, daughter of Peter Stone, of Peter, of Peter, of the first *Hugh* of Warwick. James was a mariner. He was living as late as 1803. He had a son James and others not known.

b. *Elisha*⁵, of *Josiah*⁴, married 1776, June 25, *Phebe* Stone, a sister of the last named *Patience*. She was born in 1757. *Elisha* died in 1819.

Elisha⁵ had children, as follows :

1. *Elisha*⁶, born 1784, and who probably died before his father, as he is not named in his father Elisha's will.
 2. *Mary*⁶, named in her father's will and who married Isaac Leach.
 3. *Sarah*⁶, also named in her father's will, and who married *first*, Jonathan King; *second*, Holden King.
 4. *Charles*⁶, born 1791, died before 1815, and before his father. He was a mariner. He married 1804, April 5, Betsy King, and left one child, *John*⁷, who in 1820, was between 14 and 21 years of age, when he selected his uncle Jonathan King, his guardian. This John had a son *Charles A.* of Providence.
- c. *Patience*⁵, of Josiah⁴, married 1783, Peter Stone, *tailor*. He was born 1759, and died prior to 16th December, 1799. She survived her husband, and was living in 1804.

She had issue :

1. *Peter*⁶, born about 1785, and died in 1860.
 2. *Sophia*⁶, born 1787, and married James Straight. She left no issue.
 3. *Sylvester*⁶, born 1790, who removed West.
- d. *Mary*⁵, of Josiah⁴, married after 1801, Andrew Stone, of Peter. He officiated as an elder of the Baptist Church, but is said to have been wholly unworthy of his vocation. His wife stricken with neglect and abuse became insane, and died in 1840 at the Alm's House in Cranston. He died prior to 1866.
- e. *Lydia*⁵, of Josiah⁴, was living in 1805 unmarried, when she sold to her brother Elisha, her one eighth of her father's estate. The tradition is that with the money arising from this sale she purchased a horse, and started out to seek her own fortune. There is no later record of her.
- f. *Bethiah*⁵, of Josiah⁴, prior to 1802, married John P. Philips.
- g. *Elizabeth*⁵, of Josiah⁴, 1787, February 16, married William Fenner of Johnston.
- h. *Josiah*⁵, of Josiah⁴, died before his father. His children so far as known were :
1. *Elisha*⁶, who in 1800 is appointed administrator of his father's estate, and who in 1807, sells his brother Josiah, his part of his deceased

grandfather's farm, except four square rods, where his wife and son are buried.

2. *Josiah*⁶, of *Josiah*⁵, born 1786, March 11, died 1835, March 4. He married Mary Hayward of Newport. She died 1872, September 25, aged 84 years. He lived and died at Knightsville, he was a mariner.

His children so far as known were :

- i. *Charles James*⁷, born 1808, May 26, died at West Bridgewater, Mass., 1837, September 10, married 1828, Melina or Melissa Stone of Henry, of Jeremiah, of Eleanor (Westcott) Stone and William. See Eleanor⁴ of Jeremiah.³ Melina was born at Scituate, 1808, January 29. Charles J. had children *Edwin J.*⁸, *Cordelia Adeliza*⁸, who married 1844, December 2, Allen Chilson, of James of New York, *Charles J.*⁸, *Mary Hayward*⁸ and *Joseph E.*⁸, born 1829, February 16.
- ii. *Josiah E.*⁷, of *Josiah*⁶, was born in 1825, and died 1862, March 15
3. *Reuben*⁶, of *Josiah*⁵, was born in 1789. He enlisted as a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in the service at Greenbush, N. Y. He never married.

viii. *Samuel*⁴, youngest son of Benjamin³, of the first Jeremiah, was born at Providence, now Cranston, 1719, August 28, and died there 1802, May. He was admitted a "freeman" in 1745. He was called Captain Sam, having been chosen Captain of the First "Train Band" of Cranston in 1763. His commission signed by the Colonial Governor, Stephen Hopkins, hangs upon the walls of the Historical Society's room at Newport. After 1754 when Cranston was taken from Providence he held various civil offices in the former town, being for a number of years a leading member of its Town Council. He was a farmer, and at his father's death succeeded to the ownership of the central portion of his father's farm, upon which the dwelling house and other buildings stood. There in the family burial ground near by the house he was buried. He was thrice married, *first*, to Anne Davis of East Greenwich, or North Kingstown, a descendant of the first Aaron of Newport. She was the mother of all of his children. She was born 1719, and died in 1772, November; he married *second*, Mary (Williams) Higginbotham, a descendant of Roger Williams, and the widow of Doctor Charles Higginbotham. Mary's first husband is said to have been Randall Rice; he married *third*,

Hannah Casey, widow of Edward Casey of East Greenwich. Edward was of Adam, of the first Thomas Casey, of Newport.

The children of Samuel⁴, were as follows :

- a. *Daniel*⁵, the first of that name, who died 1749, October 25, in infancy.
- b. *Jonathan*⁵, the first of that name, who died young and unmarried, 1767, May 27.
- c. *Phebe*.⁵
- d. *Sarah*.⁵
- e. *Daniel*.⁵
- f. *Urian*.⁵
- g. *Jonathan*.⁵
- c. *Phebe*⁵, of Samuel⁴, was born in 1745, and died 1832, February. She married in 1765, Ezekiel Warren of Cranston, of John, of Ezekiel, of John of the first John of Warwick, of Providence 1635, of Warwick 1643, Ezekiel at the death of his father John, succeeded to the homestead farm of his grandfather, Ezekiel, in Cranston, where he lived and died, and where both he and Phebe are buried. They had at least two children. Rhoby⁶ and Samuel⁶, whose issue if any, has not been traced.
- d. *Sarah*⁵, of Samuel⁴, was born in 1749, and died 1834, July 25. She married 1771, November 17, Daniel Baker of Cranston. He was born in 1748, and died 1826, December 30. Daniel probably was a descendant of the James Baker who married Penelope³ Westcott, of Amos², of Stukeley.¹ See Amos² line.

Sarah⁵ had children as follows :

1. *Samuel*⁶, of Sarah⁵, born 1772, July 25, died 1773, May 5.
2. *Samuel*⁶, the second of that name, born 1774, June 30, married 1795, December 3, Sally Williams of Elisha, of Cranston. Elisha was of Peleg, of Peleg, of Daniel of Roger Williams. The only known child of Samuel⁶, was *Mary*⁷, born 1812, who married Joseph Baker, and was living in 1885.
3. *Anna*⁶, of Sarah⁵, was born 1775, December 17, and died 1855, January 17. She married General Reuben Whitman, a prominent citizen of Warwick. He was born in 1772, and died 1847, August 20.
4. *Polly*⁶, (*Mary*) of Sarah⁵, was born 1781, August 3, and died at Warwick 1809, October 25. She married 1805, April 11, William H. Harrison of Warwick.

e. *Daniel*⁵, of Samuel⁴, was born at Cranston, (Oak Lawn) 1751, August 4, and died at or near Rochester, N. Y., 1823, March 9. In 1778, he buys of Benjamin Burgess a farm in the southwest part of Cranston, near the "Hope Furnace," where he resides about five years. In 1783, he sells his farm in three parcels to his brother-in-law Daniel Baker, and Sarah Remington and Freelove Brayton, and later removes to Western New York. He may have lived for a few years in Scituate, as in 1796, he is called Daniel "Esq." of Scituate. His wife was Mercy Warner, whom he marries 1774, April 24. Mercy was the daughter of John, of Ezekiel, of John, of the first John of London 1615, of Warwick 1642. Mercy was born at Cranston 1754, July 17, and died in New York State, 1841, September 22, aged 87 years.

His children were :

1. *Warner*⁶, of Daniel⁵, born at Cranston 1775, January 11, died at Rochester 1828, September.
2. *Anne*⁶, of Daniel⁵, born at Cranston 1776, September 7, and died there 1778, October.
3. *Penelope*⁶, of Daniel⁵, born at Cranston 1778, April 3, and died in 1862. She married in Western New York a Mr. Chapman.
4. *Anna*⁶, of Daniel⁵, born at Cranston 1780, January 22. She married a Mr. Bates, who settled at Cherry Valley, N. Y., where she was living in 1823. Her only known child was *Amanda*⁷, who died there 1823, September 22.
5. *Samuel*⁶, of Daniel⁵, was born 1781, November 18, and died 1854, June 15. He married 1806, June 1, Cynthia Bates. She was born 1790, January 25, and died 1873, February 3. Samuel settled at Rushford, Alleghany Co., N. Y.

He had eight children, viz. :

- i. *Almira*⁷, born 1807, April 10.
- ii. *James Madison*⁷, born 1809, October 16. He edited a newspaper in Western New York. He is now deceased.
- iii. *Urian Davis*⁷, born 1812, June 11, died 1877, September 30, in Alleghany Co., N. Y. His wife was Melissa Farrington.
- iv. *Oliver Bates*⁷, born 1814, November 22.
- v. *William Warner*⁷, born 1816, September 27, died 1868, August 24.

- vi. *Sally Ann*⁷, born 1820, August 6, died 1875, September 23.
- vii. *Esther*⁷, born 1824, October 26, and
- viii. *Amanda*⁷, born 1829, March 12, died 1870, December 18.
- 6. *Sarah*⁶, of Daniel⁵, was born, 1784, July 8, and died 1838, September 28. She probably never married.
- 7. *John*⁶, of Daniel⁵, was born 1786, October 6, and died 1865, September.
- 8. *Mercy*⁶, or Mary of Daniel⁵, was born 1788, December 27, and died 1857, January.
- 9. *Dorcas*⁶, of Daniel⁵, was born 1791, June 4, and died 1872, July 4.
- 10. *Daniel J.*⁶, of Daniel⁵, was born 1793, September 3. It is said that he had four wives and twenty-one children.
- 11. *Davis*⁶, of Daniel⁵, was born 1796, June 12, and died in Western New York 1848, October 7. He married 1817, December 25, Anne Westcott.
- f. *Urian*⁵, fourth child of Samuel⁴, was born at the old homestead farm of his grandfather Benjamin³, in Cranston, 1755, July 18, and died there 1836, November 19. He was an invalid for many years before his death. He married 1779, August 22, Mary Higginbotham. She was the daughter of Doctor Charles and Mary (Niles) Higginbotham. Doctor Charles' wife Mary, was born at South Kingstown 1704, August 10, and she was the daughter of Nathaniel Niles, of the first Nathaniel of Block Island and "Kingstown," 1687. Her brother Jeremiah was speaker of the House of Deputies, 1746, and Chief Justice, 1762. Another brother Silas was an associate justice of the Supreme Court of Judicature, 1764.

Urian's children were as follows :

- 1. *Mercy*⁶, of Urian⁵, born 1780, May 6, died 1859, October 7. She married 1799, Benjamin King of Cranston, a descendant of Clement of Marshfield, Mass., afterwards of Providence. Clement settled near "Oak Lawn" 1687, and some of his descendants have remained there since.
- 2. *Anne*⁶, of Urian⁵, born 1782, September 23, died 1861, February 12, married Jonathan King of Cranston, brother of Benjamin, last named.
- 3. *Polly*⁶, of Urian⁵, born 1784, November 14, died at Cranston, 1800, June 3.

4. *Phebe*⁶, of *Urian*⁵, born 1787, May 5, died at Cranston, 1866. She married 1807, Captain Christopher Nichols.
5. *George*⁶, of *Urian*⁵, born 1790, October 11, was a mariner, and was lost at sea, in the great gale of September 1815. He never married.
6. *Niles*⁶, of *Urian*⁵, was born 1796, March 10, and died 1874, October 11. He was born, and passed his life and died upon the homestead farm in Cranston, first settled by his great grandfather the first Benjamin, and is there buried in the family burial ground. Niles was a man of intelligence and probity, and was a number of times chosen a member of the town council, and also a representative from Cranston to the General Assembly. He married in 1831, November, Harriet S. Harrington.

His children were :

- i. *Mary Ann*⁷, of *Niles*⁶, born 1833, January 16, married 1856, May 6, Andrew B. Burlingame, of Cranston. Andrew is a descendant of the *first* Roger, of Stonington, 1654, of Warwick 1660, of that part of Providence now Cranston, 1671.
- ii. *Christopher* Niles⁷, of *Niles*⁶, born 1843, November 6, married 1874, December 24, Abbie M. Spencer.

This daughter and this son of Niles, now occupy the homestead farm, which for nearly two centuries has remained in the same Westcott name and blood, and to the former am I indebted for much of the information I have gathered of this line of the first Benjamin.
7. *Sally*⁶, of *Urian*⁵, born 1800, May 10, died 1842, February 20, unmarried.
- g. *Jonathan*⁵, of *Samuel*⁴, was his youngest child. He was born at Oak Lawn, 1759, March 26, and died there 1824, March 7, aged 65 years. He was a farmer. His commission as ensign of the first company of militia of Cranston, signed by Governor John Collins, 1785, March 12, may be seen in the Historical Society's hall at Newport. Jonathan was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, serving in Captain H. Pierce's Company, in Colonel Cottons regiment of Continental troops. He married 1783, June 22, Nancy W. Casey, daughter of Edward and Hannah. Edward was of Adam of the first Thomas of Newport before 1663.

Jonathan had issue as follows :

1. *Sylvester*⁶, of *Jonathan*⁵, born 1783, August 14, died 1857, March 18. Sylvester married *first*, 1804, January 7, Deliverance Carpenter of Cranston; *second*, 1810, October 2, Abby Carpenter, sister of Deliverance. Both were sisters of the late well known, Earl Carpenter of Providence, and children of the late Nathaniel of Cranston, a descendant of the *first* William. Sylvester had by his wife Deliverance, daughters, *Abby*⁷ and *Nancy*⁷, and son *Henry C.*⁷, all of whom are named in their grandfather Nathaniel's will. Sylvester after his second marriage removed to Morgan Co., Ohio, where he died.
2. *Christopher*⁶, of *Jonathan*⁵, was born 1786, July 21, and died 1857, April 20. He married *first*, Polly Briggs of Warwick, she died at Lanesville, Ohio, whither Christopher removed in early life. He married a second time a lady in Ohio. He left numerous descendants there.
3. *Samuel*⁶, of *Jonathan*⁵, was born 1791, June 2, and died at Newport R. I., 1850, August 4. Samuel began life as a boy employee in a cotton mill, but by skill and industry rapidly rose to be first an overseer, then Superintendent. He had charge of the mills at Arkwright, then at Hope, then at Abbottsville. After this he removed to Newport, where he was mainly instrumental in organizing and setting in operation the Perry Mill, which he successfully managed up to the time of his death. He was not alone a skilled manufacturer but a most upright man. He married *first*, about 1818, Sarah Rhodes Budlong. She died 1833, December 2; he married *second*, Abby Stoddard Vose, of Newport. She was born in 1807 at Newport, and is now (1889) living there. By his first wife he had :
 - i. *Phebe Ann*⁷, born 1819, married James H. Demerest, and resides at San Francisco.
 - ii. *Sarah Rhodes*⁷, born 1821, married George B. Knowles of Newport. They removed to San Francisco where he died 1888, March 12.
 - iii. *Samuel Budlong*⁷, born 1823, Nov. 25, and died at Providence 1888, June 5. Samuel B.⁷ married *first*, Mary Ann Tuttle; *second*, Miss Whitman, a daughter of the late Jacob of Providence.
By his *second* wife Abby, he had :

- iv. *William Henry*⁷, born 1836 at Newport, married Susan, daughter of Doctor Murphy.
- v. *Edward Vose*⁷, born at Newport 1838. He never married.
- vi. *Abby Vose*⁷, born at Newport 1840, and died there 1886, January 26. She married Job A. Peckham of Newport.
4. *Edward*⁶, of Jonathan⁵, was born at Cranston 1795, February 19, and died there March 12 of the same year.
5. *Joseph*⁶, of Jonathan⁵, was born at Cranston 1796, February 4, and died at Providence 1873, August 29. He married *first*, 1823, March 2, Hannah Burlingame, of Scituate, a descendant of the first Roger. She was born 1805, May 6, and died 1832, December 30; he married *second*, 1833, September 1, Ann Frances Foster, of Jesse and Sarah (Waterman) Foster, of Smithfield. Ann Frances was born 1804, September 4, and died 1885, May 23.
- By his first wife, *Joseph*⁶, had children :
- i. *Eliza Ann*⁷, born 1824, June 16, died 1840, October 12 unmarried.
- ii. *Susan*⁷, born 1825, May 11, married 1845, August 11, William Gazley, now (1887) residing at Utica, N. Y.
- iii. *Amanda*⁷, born 1826, September 6, died 1828, February 29.
- iv. *Harriet*⁷, born 1828, July 6, died 1832, December 30.
- v. *David B.*⁷, born 1830, September 22, died 1863, October 26, while in the service of the United States in the war of the rebellion. His widow, and a number of children reside in New York City. By his *second* wife, *Joseph*⁶, had children, viz. :
- vi. *Mary Foster*⁷, born 1837 November 6, died 1871, November 21. She married William H. Matthewson, and left a son *William H. Junior*.
- vii. *Ann Frances*⁷, born 1840, October 30, died 1877, May 31. She married Halsey A. Aldrich.
- viii. *Sarah Waterman*⁷, born 1845, March 31, married 1872, October 24, Doctor J— B. Tillinghast and resides in Providence.
- ix. *Joseph*⁷, born 1848, May 10, married Hannah Devins, she died 1888, February.
6. *Henry*⁶, of Jonathan⁵, was born 1799, August 13, and died at Cranston, 1802, November 11.

7. *Valorus*⁶, of Jonathan⁵, was born at Cranston 1803, November 13, and died at Seekonk, Mass., 1872, July 2. He married Charlotte Perry of Seekonk.

She died 1888, May 2, aged 85 years. Of the children of Valorus, are known only William⁷ and Valorus P.⁷

Both residents and merchants at Pawtucket, R. I.

8. *William*⁶, of Jonathan⁵, born at Cranston 1810; September 16, died 1842, June 9. He married Elizabeth Nichols of Cranston, and left a daughter *Mary C.*⁷, who died in 1887, unmarried.

THE END.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

A

A list of persons, bearing the surname *Westcott*, all of whom are believed to be descendants of the first *Stukeley*, but who are not placed in the foregoing work, in lineal order of descent, from want of accurate knowledge of their immediate parentage.

ANTHONY, of Providence, born 1746, died 1813, August, married 1771, October 6, Lydia Hoyle. She died 1784, October 23, aged 36 years; married *second*, 1792, January 24, Rachael Drew. Anthony had two daughters, Mary and Amelia. Amelia was born about 1772, and is supposed to be the Amelia who married Thomas Angell of Providence. Thomas was born 1764, May 24, and died 1846, March 14. He was of James, of John, of James of the first Thomas, who came to Providence, 1636. Anthony had a brother John, probably the John who married Mary Sanford of Bristol. See *Appendix John*.

ATHALLANA (Ethallana), married 1743, Sampson Battey, of Warwick. Is this the Ethallana of Josiah⁴, of Stukeley³, who 1748, July 24, married Joseph Lockwood. See line of Stukely³, of Jeremiah.² And was Battey her first husband?

ABIGAIL, of Scituate, daughter of George, married 1778, Paul Hopkins, of Elder Reuben. *Scituate Records*. But whether the George who 1751, November 21, married Martha Pray, or the George whose wife was Phebe, is not known. See *Appendix George's*.

ABIGAIL, of Scituate, married prior to 1771, Joseph Randall of Cranston and Johnston, and had a son George W., born 1771, February 28.

ARTHUR, of Thomas and Dina, born 1699, October 17? What Arthur was this?

ANN, of John, of Coventry, born 1748, May 27. *Coventry Records*.

ANN ELIZA, of Providence, married George G. Clark. *Church Records*.

AMOS, (wife Mary), was born as early as 1730, was no doubt a son of one the six sons of the first Jeremiah. In 1752 owns land in Scituate. In 1773 is in Johnston, and then sells his farm there. In 1795 is in Cranston, and calls in a deed, the Reuben who married Hannah Greene, his son. For the numerous descendants of this Reuben, see *Appendix Reuben*. In 1802, Amos comes from Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., with a power of attorney from Dorcas (Westcott) Edwards, wife of Stephen, to sell her interest

in her deceased father Josiah's estate. This Josiah was a son of the first Josiah³, of Jeremiah.² The writer has failed after much effort to trace the immediate parentage of Amos.

BETHIAH, married 1727, August 29, Thomas Child, of Rochester, Mass. *Massachusetts Records*.

CALEB, died at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 1825; wife Phebe; children Abraham, Sarah, Charlotte, Nathan, Phebe, Bloomer, Elizabeth, James, Charles and Silas. (*Belfast ny.*)

DAVID W., married Lucy Kellogg. She was born 1779, November 11, and died 1851, April 13.

DAVID M., of Goshen, N. Y., called Colonel Westcott, married Keziah Gale. Had a daughter Charlotte, who married Horace W. Elliott, of Goshen. David M. and wife both died at Goshen and are buried there.

ELIZABETH, of Nathan, married 1787, November 15, Loudon Paine, of Smithfield, of Benjamin. Had children Sincere, Philadelphia, Chloe and Otis. *Smithfield Records*.

EXPERIENCE, of Providence, married 1740, December 2, Jonathan Knight. *Providence Records*.

ELIZABETH, of Providence, died 1806, September 28.

FORD, of Providence, married 1772, May 24, Freelove Burkell. She died 1772, November and was buried November 17; married *second*, Sarah (Sally) Field; she died 1840, August 4. Sarah received a pension as the widow of a revolutionary soldier. Ford was a housekeeper in Providence as late as 1791. At Sarah's death, there was living of Ford's children, George, James, and Freelove, who married 1811, October 28, James D. Miller.

GARDNER, of Johnston, married 1764, March 25, Mary Knight of John. His farm of fifteen acres he sells in 1774. *Johnstons Records*. In the census of Cranston of 1774, with nine in his family. Probably removed from Rhode Island.

GEORGE, of Scituate, married 1751, November 21, Martha Pray. *Scituate Records*.

GEORGE *senior*, of Warwick, afterwards Coventry, of age as early as 1717, living in 1736, wife Elizabeth. He was probably a son of Jeremiah³ of Jeremiah.²

GEORGE, *junior*, born at Coventry (then Warwick) 1730, April, died 1814, June, was the son of George senior. Removed early to Foster; his wife Phebe was born 1743, October 22, and died 1826, September 11. He had at least two sons, Oliver and Preserved, both of whom removed early to Central New York, where numerous descendants of both are still living. For Oliver's descendants, see *Appendix Oliver*. For Preserved descendants, see *Appendix Preserved*.

GEORGE, born at West Eaton, N. Y., 1813, April 3, died at Utica, 1889, November 6; married 1844, Amy Lucretia Benedict. She died 1880, March 29. He was a hatter by trade, but he also was engaged in the purchase, manufacture and sale of furs, in which business he acquired a handsome estate. He was for many years a leading merchant at Utica, enjoying in a high degree the confidence of his fellow citizens. He had three children, William B. who died two years before his father; Frederick A., who succeeded to his father's business, and a daughter who married A. B. Gardner, of Utica.

HUTILE, this name appears in Providence Records, 1647, as one sharing in the *second* division of the forty acre lots.

HANNAH, of Providence, married William Potter. He was born 1801, and died 1861, May 4. Hannah survived him.

HANNAH, who married ——— Stone, had a son John born 1747, who married Phebe Daley, and a daughter Abigail, born 1751, who married Daniel Straight, probably a descendant of the first Robert.³

HENRY, of Johnston, married 1846, October 7, Elizabeth Randall. *Johnston Records.*

HARRIET, of Providence, called widow of Warren Batchelder, born 1802, died 1889, February 14. He married *first*, 1812, October 15, Freeloove Westcott, of Major John, of Gideon of William of the first William. See line of William.³

JEREMIAH, of Providence, cooper, wife Mary, married 1753, December 9; died 1757, February 23, leaving no issue. In 1759, wife authorized to sell his house lot at Pawtuxet. Was he Jeremiah, youngest son of Samuel?

JOHN, of Providence. It is matter of regret, that the immediate parentage of this John, has not, after much inquiry and investigation, been traced. He was born in 1756, and died at Providence, 1825, June 2, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. He was a soldier in the war of the "Revolution," and gained promotion for his gallantry in the battle of Rhode Island, 1778, August 30, where he served in a company, known as Gen. "Sullivan's Life Guards." He married 1777, Mary, daughter of Ezbon and Martha Sanford, of Bristol, R. I. Mary was born 1757, May 27, at Bristol, and died 1823, July 23, at Providence. Ezbon, her father, was of Ezbon, of Samuel, of the first John Sanford, of Alford, Lincolnshire, England; at Boston, 1631, at Newport 1638, and one of its original settlers. President (Gov^r) of the Colony 1653.

John had eleven children, as follows:

1. JOHN, known as John *Jun.* The time and place of his death is not certainly known. There was a John *Jun.* of Providence, who, 1798, married Anne Lovoe; and a John *Jun.* of Providence, who, 1815, July 22, returned to Providence after an absence of seventeen years, three of which were passed in a British prison, and fourteen years, as an impressed seaman in the British navy, but whether the same person, or the son of John and Mary, is not known.

2. MARTHA, born 1780, August 8, died 1781, May 9.

3. SANDFORD, born 1782, March 11, died 1783, May 15.

4. EZBON, born 1783, June 22, died 1849, July 15; married *first* Amey Babbitt, of Providence; she died 1812, August 18, aged 23 years; married *second*, Phebe Folger, of Nantucket, a descendant of Peter, of that island. Capt. Geo. E. Overton, of the 6th Cavalry, U. S. Army, is a grandson of Ezbon and Phebe, and for years has been untiring in his efforts to trace the immediate parentage of Ezbon's father, and thus far without success.

5. MARY, born 1786, October 14, died 1866, September 3, married 1810, March 17, Michael Sweet, of Norton, Mass.

6. MARTHA, second of the name, born 1787, December 15, died 1876, May 1; married 1811, April 6, William Billings, of Providence. They had issue, Edward W., Martha and James.

7. WILLIAM, born 1790, February 17, and died same day.

8. JULIA G, born 1791, February 28, died 1865, April 14; married, *first*, 1817, October 14, Barnard Eddy, of Providence; he died 1847, July 3, aged 86 years; married *second*, John S. Eddy, of Providence. He died 1866, July 29, aged 86 years.

9. HARRIET B., born 1793, December 24, married 1820, December 17, Joseph P. Luther, of Providence.

10. CLARISSA, born 1796, January 24, died 1880, February 23; married 1819, March 14, Aborn Arnold, of Providence. He died 1866, July 13.

11. EDWIN, born 1798, October 22; died in the island of Cuba; date of death, unknown.

JOHN, of Providence, wife Anne, 1763. John of Providence called butcher, 1770.

JOHN, of Providence, called *Capt.* John, died 1803, March 12. Whether the same or not is not known. *Providence Records.*

JOHN, of Warwick, mariner, married Sarah Havens, had son Peleg. *See Appendix Peleg.*

JOHN, called *Jun^r*, also called *Capt.* John, of Warwick, married 1747, April 16, Isabella Risley, of Warwick. *Warwick Records.* Probably son of Jeremiah,³ of Jeremiah.²

JULIA, of Providence, married 1821, August 24, John H. Angell, a descendant of the first Thomas, of Providence, 1636.

JAMES, of Rehoboth, Mass. Left there in 1788 and removed to Richmond, Mass. Had 8 children.

JAMES, of Providence, married 1811, June 9, ——— Carpenter. It may be the James of Ford. *See Appendix Ford.* This James of Ford was born 1784, and died 1851, March 5.

JAMES, of Providence; married 1819, November 10, Hannah Potter. Had son William P., who died 1822, March 19.

JAMES, of Providence, married 1823, May 14, Mary P. Arnold.

JAHIEL, of Warwick, married 1840, May 1, Susan Pierce. *Warwick Records*. Probably grandson of Jahiel, of Thomas, of Nathan, of the first Josiah. See Josiah's line.

JOSEPH, of Providence, named 1725, as witness to a deed.

LOREY, his name appears on Providence Records in 1812.

LYDIA, of Providence, born 1791, died 1842, May 21, unmarried.

LYDIA, of Providence, born 1780.

LAVINA, of Providence, married Paris Thornton.

MERCY, married 1842, May 20, James Colvin. *Johnston Records*.

MERCY, of Warwick, born 1727, died 1808, aged 81 years, 4 months, 16 days. *Warwick Records*. Probably a daughter of Jeremiah³ of Jeremiah.²

MARY, of Providence, married 1815, April 24, Luther Ainsworth, of Barrington, R. I.

MARY, of Providence, married 1738, April 3, Michael Kelly, of Providence, *Providence Records*.

MARY, of Providence, married 1743, June 12, Thomas Atwood.

MARY, of Cranston, married 1740, July 7, John Hudson. There was a Stukeley Hudson, no doubt of the Westcott blood, but as he married as early as 1755, August 10, he could not be a son of Mary and John. This Mary was no doubt a daughter of one of the six sons of the *first* Jeremiah.²

MARY, of Providence, married 1812, James Angell.

MOLLY, of Cheshire, Mass., baptised at Third Baptist Church, 1789, and a member in 1829.

MARY, of Providence, married 1816, March 17, Thomas Smith.

MARY, of John, married 1779, June 6, Isaac Clapp.

MARTHA, of South Kingstown, married 1748, November 12, Mitchell Clark. *South Kingstown Records*. May be a daughter of the Jeremiah, who died at South Kingstown, 1736.

MARTHA, of Providence, born 1813, died 1846, November 30.

NATHAN, of Cranston, tailor, born 1749, died 1819, March 11; married Penelope Warner, of Ezekiel. She was born 1741, and died 1815, June 25. They had no issue. Both are buried in the old Warner burial ground in Cranston.

OLIVE, of Foster, married 1822, April 28, George Salisbury, of Daniel. *Foster Records*.

OLIVER, of Scituate, called Junior, wife Rhoda, had Hannah, born 1766, June 1, and Job, born 1768, May 26. *Scituate Records*.

OLIVER, wife Phebe, in Scituate 1776. *Scituate Records*.

OLIVER, of George Junior, of Scituate, of George, Senior, of Coventry. See *Appendix George*. Oliver was born in Scituate, R. I., 1767, June 2, and died in Oswego Co., N. Y., 1849, January 18. He married about 1788, Anne Brown, of Rhode Island. She was born 1770, August 19, and died in Oswego Co., N. Y., 1862, June 2. Oliver prior to 1800, removed first to Madison Co., N. Y., then to Oswego County. He was one of the pioneer settlers of that region. In August 1878, his numerous descendants held a "Reunion" at West Eaton, N. Y., at the farm of his son Paul, and which he, Oliver, in his early manhood had redeemed from the then wilderness. More than 250 of his descendants were present. Oliver had thirteen children, and their descendants in Chenango, Madison, Oswego and other Counties in New York, are almost without number. Two of his children are still (1889) living.

Oliver had, Paul, Oliver, Farley, George, Jeremiah, Esek, Isiah, Patty, Lizzy, Lydia, Phila, Lucy and Paulina.

1. PAUL, of Oliver, was born at Scituate, R. I., 1789, September 27, and died at Madison Co., N. Y., 1847, May 17. He married Eliza Jackson. She died 1859, September 25.

Paul had issue :

EZEKIEL, of Paul, was born at Madison Co., N. Y., 1825, January 19, and died 1872, February 4. He married Hester Ann Payne. He had two children, Isa E. and Eva.

JAMES, of Paul, was born at Madison Co., N. Y. 1826, September 1. He married Martha Hurlbut. He had three children, James H., Flora and Ella. He is a physician at Norwich, N. Y.

HIRAM, of Paul, was born 1828, June 7, and died 1880, April 15. He married 1855, February 7, Elizabeth Franklin. He had Hiram R. and Frederick.

SALEM, of Paul, was born 1830, April 11, and died 1848, October 12.

SYLVESTER, of Paul, was born 1832, May 28. He married 1858, December 19, Sarah S. Dunbar. He had Willis J. and Charles C. He is living at West Eaton, N. Y.

MARY, of Paul, was born 1834, April 5, married 1855, February 7, Frank Isbell. She had Charles F. and Elmer E.

WILBER, of Paul, was born 1836, March 30.

WILLIAM, of Paul, was born 1838, September 11, married 1860, Mary E. Witeman. Had Flora and Cora.

HENRY, of Paul, was born 1844, July 6, married 1863, Harriet J. Westcott. Had son Frank.

2. OLIVER, of Oliver, was born at Scituate, R. I., 1798, August 6, and died 1876, March 26. He married 1818, Rebecca Peet. Oliver was a child when his father removed from Rhode Island. He had children :

SOPHRONIA, who married Anson Northrup, and had children Albert and Hartley.

STEPHEN, born 1822, went abroad, and never heard from.

ELIZABETH, who married Henry Partridge ; she died in 1887, leaving children, Charles, George and Frank.

ALMON, born 1832, February 29, married Ann J. Baldry, and had children Lillian, William W., Oliver and Herbert P.

MINERVA, born 1835, married Joseph Ayers.

3. FARLEY, of Oliver, was born 1804, July 14, and died 1843, May 8, in Oswego Co. Married 1825, December 19, Marie Hopkins. She died 1887, February 14.

His children were :

RUSSELL V., born 1828, October 24, died 1867, September 15 ; married 1849, December 19, Hannah M. Elmer. She died 1870, February 13.

FANNY M., born 1831, April 7, died 1868, December 20, married 1849, January 1, David Russell. He died 1868, December 20.

DANIEL L. was born 1833, May 15, died 1860, October 20, married 1859, December 18, Elmira Brown.

CHAUNCY, was born 1835, February 18, and died August 15, of the same year.

HANNAH A. was born 1837, June 16, married 1857, February 12, Elmer Russell. She is now living at West Eaton, N. Y.

LOVINA A., was born 1840, April 12, married 1861, December 1, Russell Herrick.

4. GEORGE, of Oliver. He never married.

5. JEREMIAH, of Oliver, was born 1796, and died 1852, March 18. He married Juliana Hopkins. He had issue as follows :

SOPHIA, born 1817, July, married 1844, Asa B. Walden. She died 1870.

STEPHEN H., born 1820, married Roxana Walden.

JEREMIAH, born 1823, died 1824.

MARY JANE, born 1825, married Daniel Hopkins.

LYDIA, born 1827, August 10, married *first*, 1844, John Eddy, and in 1860, George Church.

ALBERT, born 1829, April 14, married Laura Ann Meyers.

MARINDA P., born 1835, January 31, married Amossett Dalton.

6. ESECK, of Oliver, was born 1792, September 3, in Oswego Co., N. Y. and died 1857, January 19, at Andover, Alleghany Co., N. Y. He married Polly Stone, she was born 1795, December 28, and died 1872, February 14, in Emmett Co., Iowa. They had issue :

SIMON, born 1816, June 28. PATTY, (Martha) born 1818, May 27, died 1842, June 11, married Myron Mead. NORMAN, born 1820, April 26, died 1886, July 1, at Nelson, N. Y. He married Adelia Lindsley. He was the father of J. Herbert Westcott, Esq., of Morrisville, N. Y. GEORGE, born 1822, April 27, died 1879, December 4. JOHN, born 1826, January 28, died 1863, July 6. CYNTHIA, born 1828, April 20, still living ; married Joseph Bledsoe. SYRENA, born 1830, August 16, still living ; married Frank Lea. PAULINA, born 1833, April 27, still living. LOUISA, born 1835, October 28, still living. ESECK LEROY, born 1840, July 28, died 1882, January 2. Eseck, of Oliver, served in the war of 1812, and was present in seven battles on the Canadian frontier.

7. ISIAH, of Oliver, was born 1809, July 15, died 1838, August 8. He married Eliza Virgil. She was born 1815, April 3, and died 1886, February 16. Isiah lived and died in Oswego County. He had children :

IRA, born 1834, October 1.

JAMES VIRGIL, born 1836, May 20 ; went to sea and was never heard from.

ELMA, born 1838, April 10.

GEORGE W., born 1840, June 25.

WILLIAM H. H., born 1844, February 28, died 1864, September 13.

BETSY ANN, born 1846, April 23, died 1868, September 20.

SARAH JANE, born 1849, June 13, died 1850, November 28.

EMILY ANNA, born 1851, April 5, married 1869, December 25, Charles E. Pickens.

LUCINDA E. born 1853, April 29.

LORETTA A. born 1855, July 30.

8. PATTY, of Oliver, died unmarried.

9. LIZZY, of Oliver, married about 1830, David Dodge. Had a son Eseck now deceased.

10. LYDIA, of Oliver, married — Briggs. She died young, leaving one child, Caroline, who was born 1823, January 27, and died in 1889, July 30.

11. PHILA, of Oliver, was born 1811, January 1, married 1832, January 12, Brayton Slater. She is still (1889) living at New Haven, in Oswego Co. He was born 1807, June 12, and died July 23, 1889. She had issue :

EMILY E., of Phila born 1839, February 8, married 1861, February 14, William H. Russell, of Daysville, N. Y., had children Brayton A., born 1866, June ; Minnie L., born 1870, October 14 ; Lydia P., born 1879, December 11.

LUCINDA, of Phila, born 1835, June 11, married 1854, April 6, John A. Russell, of Daysville, N. Y. He was born 1827, August 31, and died 1886, June 10. They had five children.

MELISSA H., of Phila, was born 1832, December 16.

FRED W., of Phila, was born 1841, March 29.

JANE C., of Phila, was born 1843, July 28. She married — Dean.

Allen B , of Phila, was born 1845, August 14.

LEWIS R., of Phila, was born 1843, January 27.

VEEDER F., of Phila, was born 1851, January 3.

12. LUCY, of Oliver, born 1807, September 20, never married, and is now (1889) living in New Haven, Oswego Co., N. Y.

13. PAULINA, of Oliver, married Patrick A. Brown, and is now living at Madison, Leona Co., Kansas.

PENELOPE, of Cranston, born 1718, died 1808, October 1, aged 90 years. She married Jeremiah Knight, Esq., of Cranston, and both are buried in the Knight family burial ground at Knightsville, in Cranston. Jeremiah was of Richard, of Jonathan of the first Richard of Newport, 1648. Jeremiah died 1800, June 23, aged 80 years and 6 months. Their children were :

1. MARTHA, of whom no more is known.

2. TABITHA, who married Robert Potter.

3. HANNAH, who married 1759, November 4, Charles Knight.

4. DINAH, who married Jeremiah Stone. Jeremiah was the son of Eleanor, (Westcott) and William Stone. Eleanor was a daughter of Jeremiah Westcott. For Dinah's line, see Jeremiah.³

5. NEHEMIAH, known as "Squire" Knight, was born 1746, March 30, and died 1808, June 13. He married 1762, August 8, Elinor, daughter of Daniel and Ellen (Rice) Hudson of Cranston. She was born 1746, December 5, and died 1823, April 5. "Squire" Knight was a man of marked ability and influence. For 20 years, from 1773 to 1793, he was the accurate and efficient town

clerk of Cranston, acting all of this time also as the intelligent and friendly adviser of his fellow townsmen. From 1803 to 1808, he was the only representative of his state in Congress, dying in office June 13, of the latter year. The following record from his tombstone at Knightsville, bears testimony to the esteem in which he was held.

“This sad memorial is erected to the memory of Nehemiah Knight, Esq. For forty years he possessed, and during that long period never abused, the confidence of his country. With probity and honor he fulfilled the important trusts in the offices he sustained, both in his native state and in times of peculiar trial. Beloved in private life, and respected in public, he departed this life on the 13th day of June, 1808, aged 62 years, 2 months and two days.”

The above Nehemiah, had a son Nehemiah R. Knight, born at Cranston, 1780, December 31, and died 1854, April 18. He married 1799, July 21, Lydia, daughter of Job Waterman, a descendant of the first Richard. Nehemiah R. attained even more of eminence in public affairs than his father. He was *four* times elected Governor of Rhode Island, holding the office from May 1817 to 1821, when he was chosen a Senator in the Congress of the United States, which office he retained by successive elections for a period of more than twenty years, from January 1821, to March 1841. The Hon. Jabez Comstock Knight, Ex-Mayor of Providence, is a descendant in this line.

Diligent search has thus far failed to reveal the names of Penelope's parents. That she was a daughter of one of the six sons of the *first* Jeremiah,² there can be no reasonable doubt. Her grave is upon land, once the home farm of one of them (Stukeley,³) and the farm of another (William³), was not far distant.

PELEG, of Cranston, married 1754, September 25, Naomi Potter. Had daughters Hannah and Tabitha.

PELEG, (of John of Warwick, mariner), now of Chelsea, Mass., born 1817, October 12, married 1841, September 7, Isabella A. Willard.

PELEG, of Scituate, died there April, 1802. Had children, Mary Leillis, who married — Barnes, and had son Peleg; Sarah who married Abraham Corps; Leirne, who married Eleizur Knight, and Anne who married Squire Franklin.

PARMELA, of Providence, married 1809, February 17, Benjamin Hawkins.

PENILIE, of Providence, of Antonia (Anthony), married 1795, September 13, Charles Fenner. *Church Records.*

PALMER, of Cranston. Is witness to a deed from Gideon to William, 1771, of lands near the first Williams farm. He is probably of the line of William.³

PARDON, had a son Pardon, who had a son Asahel, whose wife was Abby. Abby died 1818.

PRESERVED, of George, of Warwick, of George Jun. of Scituate. (*See Appendix*

George), was born at Foster, R. I., 1778, August 23, and died in Oswego Co., N. Y., 1863, March 16. His wife was Abigail Harmon, born 1783, April 30, and died 1842, May 16. Preserved removed early to Central New York.

His descendants there are numerous. His children were :

1. SARAH, born 1800, April 22, died 1817, April 3.
2. RHODA, born 1803, February 21, died about 1870. She married 1825, May 22, David B. Avery. She had children, Sally, born 1826, September 19, William, born 1829, December 16 ; James, born 1832, October 19 ; Fannie, born 1837, July 23.
3. ASA, born 1807, October 12, died in the army 1863. He married 1829, July 28, Mary C. Wing. Had one child, Allen B., born 1832, October 25.
4. EZEKIEL, born 1810, June 15.
5. WILLIAM, born 1812, September 10, died 1864, November 30. He married 1839, September 9, Phebe H. Vanwormer. He had children, Delia, born 1841, October 1, died 1873, June 19. Abbie, born 1845, July 26, married Fred. W. Slater, of Lacona, N. Y. Minta A., born 1847, March 20, married John Coon. George born 1850, February 4, married Nettie Clark.
6. POLLY, born 1817, May 14, still living; married 1836, October 10, Benjamin Wing.
7. PHEBE, born 1819, May 27, still living.

REUBEN, "gunsmith," of Cranston, son of Amos and Mary. Prior to 1802, he removed to Plainfield, Conn., thence to Sterling, where he died about 1820. He married 1773, February 21, Hannah Greene, erroneously called Nabby, she died at Plainfield in 1802. Reuben had 13 children, as follows :

1. GORTON, born 1773, September 3, died at Truxton, N. Y., 1847, November 2; married *first*, Waity Knight, of Cranston, R. I., she was born 1779, August 24, and died 1822, April 22; married *second*, Eliza Hull, born 1784, August 22. Gorton had 15 children, as follows :

GORTON K., born at Foster, R. I., 1800, April 2.

ELIZA, born at Foster, 1801, October 15, died at Cortlandt, N. Y., 1871, November 14.

OWEN, born at Foster, 1803, April 11, removed to Homer, N. Y.

EMILY, born at Foster, 1805, January 12.

POLLY C., born at Foster, 1806, April 2, died 1883, February 9.

GEORGE N., born at Foster, 1807, August 29.

HENRY P., born at Foster, 1808, December 11.

GARDNER, born at Newport, N. Y., 1812, April 9, died 1870, October 25.

CYNTHIA, born at Newport, 1813, December 18, died 1814, September 28.

AMOS, born at Newport, 1815, September 28, died at Syracuse, N. Y., 1873, July 6; married Harriet Nash. Rev. Frank N. Westcott, rector of St. James Episcopal Church, Skaneateles, N. Y., is a son of this Amos.

WAITY M., born at Newport, 1817, August 15.

MARSENA, born at Truxton, N. Y., 1819, April 2, died 1868, July 19.

DIANA, born at Truxton, 1822, April 4, died 1822, July 30.

LUCINDA N., born at Truxton, 1825, July 18.

CHARLES, born at Truxton, 1828, March 31.

2. MARY C., of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1775, married 1794, May 8, Job Gorton.

3. REUBEN, of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1777, February 8, died at Mendon, Mass. He married Eliza Hull. Has a daughter Mrs. Cole now living at Pelham, Mass.

4. DEXTER, of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1779, April 22, died 1852, July 17. He married Cynthia Chard. She died 1836, September 20. Dexter remained in Rhode Island. His children were:

JOHN C., who married Phebe Arnold, of Warwick, a grand-daughter of Nathaniel A. He died at Georgiaville, R. I.

DEXTER G. who died about 1880. He never married.

SARAH M., who married William T. Noyes, of Scituate.

DANIEL, born 1806, June 15. He married 1826, February 22, Sarah A. Shaw, of Jedediah of Coventry. Both are now living at Bristol Ferry.

CYNTHIA, born 1812, married Edward Nevins.

DAVID W., born 1814, married Tabitha Rounds of Foster. She died in 1888. David is now living at Providence. His daughter Eliza F., married Lieutenant James Porter, 7th Cavalry, U. S. Army, who was killed 1876, June 25, at the battle of "Little Big Horn," with Gen. Custer, by the Indians.

GORTON, born 1816, married Eliza Rounds of Scituate, and is residing there.

5. JAMES, of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1782, December 10, died at Scituate, 1864, August 2. He married 1801, February 24, Sally Wilbur, of

Jonathan. She was born 1783, and died 1826, February 5, at Sterling, Conn., James had children :

HENRY M., born at Coventry, 1802, January 1, died 1882, October 14, at Sterling, Conn. He married Amy Chamberlain. She died 1837, May 14, at Sterling.

MARY, born 1804, January 2, at Coventry, died 1872, October 1, at Providence. She married Aba Peters of Providence, now deceased.

LUCINDA, born 1807, August 13, at Warwick, died 1837, September 21, at Scituate. She married George Kenyon.

JAMES, born at Warwick, 1809, September 6, married 1830, Ann E. Kenyon of Sterling, Conn. He is now living at Danielsonville.

ALMY T., born 1814, May 20, at Warwick, married 1837, May 8, John Fisher Ames, of Brooklyn, N. Y. where she is now living.

NATHANIEL, born 1817, May 14, married 1845, February 24, Penelope Nichols, of Providence, where he is still living. Penelope died 1888, August 1.

6. CYNTHIA, }
7. SUKY, } of Reuben and Hannah, twins born 1784, February 19, Suky died 1785, April 2.

8. ABIGAIL, of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1786, February 5, and died 1808, February 17, at Sterling, Conn. She married Samuel Wilbur.

9. MARY or Polly, of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1788, February 1. After the death of her sister Abigail, she also married Samuel Wilbur.

10. PENELOPE, of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1790, August 20, married Elisha Avery of Sterling, and died there. Elisha died at New London in 1812, and his name is upon the monument at Groton, as one of the defenders of New London in the war of 1812. William B. Avery, of Providence, is his son.

11. MARSENA, of Reuben and Hannah was born 1794, June 3. She married Stephen LeValley, of Warwick, and died there. He was a son of William and Phebe, and was born 1790, October 4.

12. SUKY, second of that name, of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1797, May 29, and died unmarried, either at Sterling or Willimantic, Conn.

13. ARTHUR GREENE, of Reuben and Hannah, was born 1811, March 8. He married Eunice Herd, of Sterling. From there he removed to New York state. He had three children, Arthur, John and Lucinda.

REBECCA, of Cornelius and Rebecca, married 1795, August 16, Benjamin Brown of Benjamin and Martha. *Bristol Records*.

RUFUS, of Cheshire, Mass., baptised at Third Baptist Church, 1789, February 14, married 2d a — Hill, she living and a member in 1821.

SARAH, of Scituate, married 1764, January 19, Thomas Howard. *Scituate Records*.

SARAH, of Coventry, of John, born 1750, November 15.

SARAH ANN, of Providence, married — Arnold, son of David.

SARAH, of Cheshire, Mass., baptised at Third Baptist Church, 1789, February 19.

SARAH, of Cranston, died 1756. Had daughter Mary, the widow of Thomas Atwood.

SUSAN, of Providence, born 1793, died 1849, August 19.

SALLY, of Providence, married Henry Fenner.

SALLY, of Cheshire, Mass., baptised at Third Baptist Church, 1784, November 8.

STUKELY, in Warwick, 1702, wife Freelove. *Warwick Records*.

THOMAS D., married 1808, February 21, Mary Dowley, of Providence. He removed to Edenton, N. C. He was probably a son of Uriah, of Samuel, of Jabez of the first Samuel.³ See Samuel³ line.

THOMAS, born about 1735, married 1758, Elizabeth —. He is supposed to be a son of Thomas of Warwick, of Jeremiah.² He removed early to Bristol Co., Mass., where some of his children were born. He had Hannah, born 1759, November 23. Thomas, born 1761, September 10. Benjamin, born 1764, August 31, died 1823, April 29. Elizabeth, born 1766, July 21, died 1836, July 11. Tryphena, born 1769, July 25. Joseph, born 1771, July 19, died 1844, May 12. Mary, born 1773, May 12. William, born 1775, April 19, died at Freetown. Louisa, born 1777, October 28, at Dartmouth, and died at Freetown.

WILLIAM, mariner, of Providence, died 1809, September. Inventory October 2. *Providence Records*.

ZURIEL, 1728, one of the commissioners to set off to Hannah, widow of the first Josiah³, her dower.

ADDENDA.

ABRAHAM, see *Appendix B.*, born in R. I., 1751, Nov. 26; wife Mary —; she born 1746, May 30, died 1814, March 21. He removed early to Windham Co., Conn. He had issue: JACOB, b. 1774, Ap. 26, d. 1793, Aug. 11. SARAH, b. 1776, Ap. 26. JOSEPH, b. 1778, Aug. 9, d. 1779, May 28. BARBARA, b. 1780, May 2. Thomas Garnett, b. 1783, January 12; d. 1793, Oct. 21. MARY, b. 1785, Aug. 15, d. 1855, Nov. 29. She married Stephen King, and removed to Tioga Co., Penn., leaving numerous descendants.

APPENDIX.

B

Descendants of Stukeley Westcott, bearing his surname, who served in the war of the Revolution, 1775-1783.

ABRAHAM, in Col. Archibald Crary's Regiment, in the Continental service, 1776.

AMOS, in Capt. John Williams' Company, Conn. troops, 1778.

BENJAMIN, in Col. Brewer's 9th Continental Regiment, 1775.

CHARLES, in Gen. Benedict Arnold's expedition to Canada in 1775, and in Maj. Thayer's Company of Col. Israel Angell's Regiment, Continental service, in 1779.

CALEB, ensign, 1781. (*Bedford ny*)

DANIEL, in 6th Conn. Regiment, Capt. M. Mead, 1775. (*Middle Ct*)

DAVID, in Capt. Betts' Company, Conn. troops, 1777; served through the war. (*Middle Ct*)

ELEAZER, in Capt. Knight's Company, of Col. Hitchcock's Regiment, the day after the battle of Bunker Hill, 1775; also in Capt. Blackman's Company, Col. Lippitt's Regiment, Continental service, 1776; in 1777 in Capt. Edderkin's Company, Conn. troops; also Sergeant in Maj. Thayer's Company, of Col. Israel Angell's Regiment, Continental service, 1779.

ELIJAH, in Capt. Comstock's Company, Conn. troops, 1776. (*Middle Ct*)

EPHRAIM, *jun.*, in Capt. Hait's Company, Conn. troops, 1777; in Capt. Humphrey's Company, Conn. troops, 1783; served through the war.

FORD, in Col. Archibald Crary's Regiment, Continental service, 1776.

GIDEON, Captain in Col. Robert Elliot's Regiment, Continental service, 1776.

ISRAEL, enlisted in Connecticut, service in 1778. (*Bedford ny*)

JACOB, Lieutenant of Row Galley Washington, 60 men, 1775, captured by the British in 1778, and destroyed—Commander of the privateer Sally, in 1782.

JOSEPH, in Capt. Stodard's Company, Conn. troops, 1777; served three years; received pension under Act of 1818.

JEREMIAH, in Capt. Stephen Kimball's Company, 1775; Corporal in Capt. Comstock's Company, Conn. troops, 1776. (*Wilton Ct.*)

JAMES, in the same Company in 1775.

JABEZ, Captain in Col. Robert Elliot's Regiment of Artillery, 1776. Commander of the privateer Victor, in 1777.

JONATHAN, Private in Capt. Pierce's Company of Col. Cotton's Regiment, Continental service, 1777.

JOHN, in Col. Archibald Crary's Regiment, Continental service, 1776. In Aug. 1778, being then a Private in Gen. Sullivan's Life Guards, at the battle on the island of Rhode Island, the Life Guards were selected by Gen. La Fayette, to cover the retreat of the American army to the main land. In the performance of that duty he conducted himself with such gallantry, that his conduct was noticed by Gen. Sullivan in "General Orders," and he was promoted.

NATHAN, in Col. Tom. Allen's Company, of Col. John Cook's Regiment, 1776—afterwards ensign in Col. Stanton's Regiment. Commander of the privateer Retaliation, 1779.

SAMUEL, First-Lieutenant Row Gallery Washington, before referred to, 1775.

STUKELEY, in the 4th Company, Col. Hitchcock's Regiment, 1775. In 1776, 3d Sergeant in Capt. Blackman's Company, Col. Lippitt's Regiment, Continental service.

STEPHEN, in the Continental service, received pension under the Act of Congress, 1833.

SILAS, member of a troop of horse raised in Coventry, 1730.

THOMAS, in Col. Brewer's 9th Continental Regiment, 1775.

URIAH, Lieutenant in Col. Robert Elliot's Regiment, Continental service, 1776.

WILLIAM, enlisted in Connecticut troops, 1775.

ZERABABEL, Lieutenant 8th Company, Col. William Richmond's Regiment, Continental service, 1775.

ZIBA, in the 10th Regiment, Conn. troops, 1775.

In May, 1778, a Captain Westcott, with eight men, stationed at Papoosesquaw Point, mouth of Bristol harbor, doing coast guard duty, were captured by the British, and taken prisoners to Newport.

APPENDIX.

C

The following document, not only sheds additional light upon the controversy between Zorobabel Westcott as heir at law of Robert and Deborah, the widow of Amos Westcott, referred to on page 29, of Stukeley Life, etc.; but is deemed of sufficient historic interest for insertion here. It is a *verbatim* copy of an ancient *manuscript* recently found by the writer in the archives of the Rhode Island Historical Society. It is probably the only existing evidence relating to the session of the Colonial Assembly, to which Deborah's petition was addressed, and which was to have been holden at Warwick, Oct. 27th, 1697. No reference to, or record of such a session is to be found in the Rhode Island Colonial Records.

It shows why that petition was not then acted upon. No *quorum* of member's attended at the time stated, and so no legal legislative action could be taken. Coddington and Sheffield seeing this, return to their respective homes at Newport and Portsmouth. No relief being thus afforded Deborah, nine days afterwards, Deputy Gov. Greene and "Assistant" Smith, both residents of Warwick, and neighbors of Deborah and her son-in-law, Lockwood, who was then in possession of the premises for the recovery of which Zorobabel had obtained judgment in the courts, procuring the attendance of "Assistants" Jencks and Arnold, from the adjoining town of Providence; these *three* with the Deputy Governor, meeting at the house of Peter Greene, proceeded to assume to be the Colonial Assembly, although only three out of ten of but one branch of the Assembly were present, and in the Kings name, ordered the Sheriff and Deputy Sheriff to abstain from serving the execution for possession, then in their hands, until "there bee a legal determination of "Deborah's apeale."

It is well known that the General Assembly of Rhode Island both under the Colonial and State Governments, and as late as the year 1842, exercised judicial powers; but this is the only instance known to the writer, in which a small minority of one branch of that body, without any proper call, and without notice to the adverse party, plainly usurped such power, and attempted to exercise it in opposition to the authority of the civil courts.

"Wheras wee John Greene deputy governor Joseph Juncks asistant Stephen Arnold "asistant & Benjamin asistant being met this 5th of November 1697, at the house of "Capt. Peter Greene in warwick upon information positive by m^r John warner that he

“ is credibly informed that Zerubabell westcote is endeavoring to take out Execution not-
 “ withstanding the apeale made to the honored Generall asembly which should have been
 “ the 27th of october last past 1697 by m^r John warner attorney to Abraham Lockwood
 “ of warwick defendant in answer to Zerubabell westcote plaintiffe concerning a six aker
 “ Lot whereon the said abraham Lockwood dwelt as the Records will more at Large
 “ declare & the said John warner accordingly did attend in our Knowledg to prosecute Sayd
 “ apeale at the time & place appointed at warwick but so it was that when the sayd
 “ asembly was caled there appeared onely Captain Nathaneell Codington & Capt Joseph
 “ Sheifeild assistants of the magistrates besides ourselves above sayd which in all was
 “ but six which not being the number appointed by the kings majestie in our Charter his
 “ sayd majesties generall asembly felt therefore our opinion is that for as much as sayd
 “ Court failed through some assistants disappearing which is not only preajudiciall to the
 “ above sayd apeale but also greatly to his majesties interest and for as much as bond
 “ was given by thee defendents attorney & nothing done therein Therefore this is in his
 “ majesties name william the third of England scotland france & Ireland kinge &c. to
 “ prohibit all inferior officers & ministers of Justice either the Shreife or deputy Shreife
 “ of this his majesties Colony or such others to execute thereon as they will answer the
 “ contrary at their perill untill there bee A Legall determination of sayd apeale given
 “ under our hands & seals the day and yeare above sayd & therefore doe hereby authorize
 “ and empower in his majesties name m^r John Carder Constable of warwick if occasion bee
 “ as afore sayd to publish thee same & see that his majesties peace bee kept.”

JOHN GREENE *deputy governer* L.S.

JOSEPH JUINCKS *assistant* L.S.

STEPHEN ARNOLD *assistant* L.S.

BENJAMIN SMITH *assistant* L.S.

APPENDIX.

D

It is a well known historical fact, that after the British Government, in 1755, expelled the Acadians from their settlements in Nova Scotia, for suspected disloyalty; the authorities of that Province under the lead of its then Governor (Lawrence) took active measures to repopulate the district from which the Acadians had been driven, with settlers whose fealty to the British crown could not be doubted. Official proclamations were issued and circulated in the New England Colonies, offering settlers free grants of land. This led to quite a large emigration from Rhode Island. Two vessels left Newport in

that State in the Spring of 1760, laden with emigrants and their effects. They landed upon the banks of the river *Pisiquid*, now called the *Avon*, and settled the towns of *Falmouth* and *Newport*, and the contiguous country. Among them were a number of the descendants of the first Stukeley Westcott. A *Jeremiah*, *Robert*, his son *Robert Jun.*, *Zerobabel* and a *Stukeley*, were of this number. See Robert's² line, pages 3, 4, 5. As early as July 1761, they are found as grantees of land at Newport. *Jeremiah* is found at Fort Ellis, at the junction of the Stewiacke and Shubenacadie rivers on the 18th of October, 1761, in active service as a land surveyor. In 1769, July 10, *Robert Jun.*, writes from Newport to his brother-in-law Joseph Straight of East Greenwich, R. I., in the care of Captain John Low, of Warwick, in relation to lands he, Robert, had procured for Straight there. *Zerobabel* is found July 9, 1760, acting as clerk at a meeting of the "Proprietors" at Newport. In 1761 *Stukeley* is acting as the agent or attorney of Christopher Allen of North Kingstown to "draw lots" of land for Allen in his absence. On a list of persons at Newport, N. S., qualified to serve as jurors, of date September 3, 1781, the name of Westcott does not appear. Some further inquiries have failed to elicit information, whether these persons permanently settled in Nova Scotia, or returned to Rhode Island.

An interesting article on "*The Early Emigration of Rhode Islanders to Nova Scotia*," by Ray Greene Huling, Esq., may be found in the April No. 1889, of the Narragansett Historical Register.

APPENDIX.

E

On page 58, of this work, it is stated that Col. Joab Stafford removed from Berkshire Co., Mass., to Albany. This is erroneous. He died at an advanced age, after a life of many vicissitudes at Cheshire, and is buried there. His sons removed to New York State.

APPENDIX.

F

Deborah (Stafford) Westcott, the second wife of Amos², must have been born earlier than 1650-1, as her brother Joseph, was the youngest of the children of the first Thomas Stafford, and Joseph was born in 1648. See page 37.

APPENDIX.

G

Ephraim senior, *See* p. 142, was an active supporter of the cause of the Colonies, in their struggle for independence. When General Nathaniel Greene left Coventry for the seat of war, Ephraim was chosen by his fellow townsmen to succeed him as First Deputy from that town to the General Assembly. By successive re-elections he continued to represent Coventry in the eventful years of 1776, 1777, 1778 and 1780. In January 1776, he is one of a committee to act during the recess of the Assembly, to buy supplies of beef, etc., probably for the use of the troops. In March 1776, he is one of a committee to procure 2,000 stand of arms, with accoutrements, for the troops. In May 1776, he is one of a committee, to take the number of inhabitants in the Colony. In April 1777, he is one of a committee to advance the soldiers bounty, advancing for Coventry £1,232, and also to procure blankets for the troops "now under inoculation in Kent County." Wherever named in the Legislative records, Ephraim senior, bears the title of "Esquire," in those days a title affixed only to the names of prominent and influential men.

INDEX

— OF —

DESCENDANTS BEARING THE SURNAME WESTCOTT.

- Abby, p. 159.
 Abby D., p. 110.
 Abby L., p. 99.
 Abby Vose, p. 160.
 Abigail, pp. 77, 112, 121,—i, iii, xiii.
 Abbie, p. xi.
 Abraham, pp. 11,—xv.
 Adah, p. 100.
 Adelaide, p. 122.
 Adeline, p. 146.
 Agnes, p. 123.
 Albert, pp. 94, 95, 134,—viii.
 Albert Ward, p. 89.
 Albert Z., p. 144.
 Albertus J., p. 124.
 Almy, pp. 81, 89.
 Almy N., p. 97.
 Almy T., p. xiii.
 Almira, pp. 108, 124, 133, 156.
 Almira E., p. 124.
 Alcy Ann, p. 125.
 Alcy Jane, p. 97.
 Alse, p. 129.
 Alice, pp. 131, 134.
 Alice Ann, p. 124.
 Allen, p. 133.
 Allen B., p. xi.
 Almon, p. vii.
 Ambrose, p. 5.
 Amos, pp. 1, 37, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 73,
 84, 86,—i, ii, xii, xv, xvii.
 Amos, jun., p. 38.
 Amey, pp. 85, 94, 98, 108, 111, 142, 146,
 149.
 Amelia Smith, p. 99.
 Amasa S., p. 100.
 Amanda, pp. 119, 125, 157, 160.
 Amanda Fitzalon, p. 93.
 Ann, pp. 4, 6, 42, 85, 147, 150,—i.
 Ann Hulet, p. 120.
 Ann E., p. 144.
 Ann Eliza, p. i.
 Ann Frances, p. 160.
 Anna, pp. 76, 108, 111, 143, 158.
 Anna Ethel, p. 90.
 Anne, pp. 77, 109, 129, 130,—x.
 Annie, pp. 156, 157.
 Andrew, p. 78, 101.
 Andrew Jackson, p. 98.
 Anthony, p. i.
 Arnold, pp. 77, 87.
 Aribut, p. 94.
 Aribut A., p. 92.
 Artemas, p. 98.
 Artemesia, p. 95.
 Arthur, p. 112.
 Arthur Greene, p. xiii.
 Asahel, pp. 142, 143,—x.
 Asa, p. xi.
 Asa Augustus, p. 99.
 Asenith Jane, p. 121.
 Athallanah, p. i.

- Augustus A., p. 94.
 Augustus W., p. 99.
- Benjamin, pp. 4, 59, 62, 64, 68, 72, 73, 77,
 80, 83, 101, 103, 104, 116, 119, 121,
 140, 141, 150, 152, 154,— xv.
- Benjamin, jun., p. 151.
 Benjamin Augustus, p. 90.
 Benjamin T. D., p. 120.
 Benedict, p. 8.
 Benoni, p. 134.
 Betty, p. 8.
 Betsy, pp. 131, 143.
 Betsey Ann, pp. 99,— viii.
 Bethiah, pp. 73, 141, 151, 153,— ii.
 Bloomer, p. 11.
 Bowen, p. 133.
- Catherine, p. 3, 6, 76, 91.
 Catherine Arnold, p. 89.
 Catherine Eddy, p. 95.
 Catherine H., p. 120.
 Caleb, pp. 82, 85, 87, 88, 89, 96, 99, 101,
 —ii, xv.
- Caroline, p. 97.
 Caroline B., p. 94.
 Candace, p. 77.
 Celia, pp. 85, 86.
 Charles, pp. 2, 77, 78, 85, 95, 98, 130, 145,
 155,— ii, xii, xv.
- Charles A., pp. 92, 153.
 Charles C., p. vi.
 Charles E., p. 101.
 Charles J., p. 68.
 Charles James, p. 154.
 Charles M., p. 99.
 Charles Stone, pp. 143, 144.
 Charles T., p. 125.
 Chancey, p. 143.
 Charlotte, pp. 77,—ii.
 Chauncey, p. vii.
 Chloe, p. 11.
 Christopher, pp. 97, 146, 159.
 Christopher L., p. 97.
 Christopher Niles, p. 158.
 Clarissa, p. iv.
 Cora, p. 93,— vi.
- Cordelia Adeliza, p. 154.
 Cornelius, p. xiv.
 Cynthia, pp. 108, 143, 147, 148,— viii, xii,
 xiii.
- Damaris, pp. 8, 10, 82, 85, 87, 95, 111.
 Damaris H., p. 98.
 Daniel, pp. 155, 156, 157,— xii, xiii.
 Daniel H., p. 76.
 Daniel J., p. 157.
 Daniel L., p. vii.
 David, pp. 124, 144,— xv.
- David A., p. 99.
 David B., p. 160.
 David C., p. 144.
 David M., p. ii.
 David S., pp. 119, 120.
 David W., pp. ii, xii.
 Davis, p. 157.
 Delia, p. xi.
 Dexter, p. xii.
 Dexter G., p. xii.
 Dickens, p. 77.
 Diana, p. xii.
 Dinah, pp. 2, 7, 8, 89, 112,— i.
 Dorcas, pp. 77, 81, 84, 141, 151, 157,— i.
 Durand R., p. 144.
- Edith, p. 122.
 Edward, pp. 123, 160.
 Edward G., p. 76.
 Edward James, p. 121.
 Edward Vose, p. 160.
 Edwin, pp. 95, 123, 133,— iv.
 Edwin J., p. 154.
 Edwin M., p. 92.
 Edwin Rhodes, p. 95.
 Edwin Stone, p. 144.
 Eleazer, pp. 130, 131, 132, 133,— xv.
 Eliza, p. 94, 95, 143, 147,— xi.
 Eliza Ann, p. 160,— x.
 Eliza F., p. xii.
 Eliza S., pp. 110, 119.
 Eliza Ware, p. 99.
 Eleanor, pp. 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 69,
 71, 81, 112, 148.

- Elisha, pp. 88, 131, 146, 147, 152, 153.
 Elenor, pp. 142, 144, 154.
 Ellen, p. 121.
 Ellenoff, p. 78.
 Ella, p. vi.
 Elvia, pp. 99, 109.
 Elizabeth, pp. 76, 78, 105, 106, 109, 112,
 153,— ii, vii, xiv.
 Elizabeth Cullen, p. 90.
 Elizabeth Hoppin, p. 89.
 Elizabeth Mercy, p. 93.
 Elizabeth W., pp. 124, 133.
 Elijah, p. xv.
 Elsie, p. 134.
 Elma, p. viii.
 Elman Augustus, p. 90.
 Emma, pp. 95, 123, 144.
 Emory, p. 95.
 Emily, p. xi.
 Emily Anna, p. viii.
 Ephraim, pp. 64, 66, 141, 142, 143, 146,
 148, 150,— xx.
 Ephraim, jun., pp. 66, 142, 143, 146,— xv.
 Erastus, p. 78.
 Erastus Wirt, p. 78.
 Esther, pp. 146, 157.
 Esther A., p. 124.
 Esek, pp. vi, viii.
 Eseck Leroy, p. viii.
 Ethallanah, pp. 39, 72, 73,— i.
 Eunice Potter, p. 147.
 Everett, p. 93.
 Everett, Fuller, p. 122.
 Experience, p. ii.
 Ezekiel, pp. 128, 139,— vi, xi.
 Ezbon, p. iv.

 Fanny M., p. vii.
 Farley, pp. vi, vii.
 Fenner, p. 134.
 Flora, p. vi.
 Ford, pp. ii, iv, xv.
 Frank, pp. 123,—vii.
 Frank N., p. xii.
 Frank Thomas, p. 99.
 Frances, p. 130.
 Frederick, p. vi.
 Frederick A., p. iii.
 Freelove, pp. 3, 8, 72, 73, 74, 78, 80, 81,
 104, 105, 106, 114, 116, 134, 142, 148,
 150,— ii, iii.

 Gardner, pp. 75, 76, 121, 142, 143,— ii, xii.
 George, pp. 61, 121, 158,— i, ii, iii, vi, vii,
 xi.
 George, jun., pp. ii, vi.
 George B., p. 144.
 George C., p. 98.
 George E., p. 125.
 George G., p. 99.
 George H., p. 77.
 George Harley, p. 132.
 George James, p. 76.
 George Nelson, p. 133.
 George N., p. xi.
 George T., p. 125.
 George W., pp. i, viii.
 Georgiana Augusta, p. 89.
 Gideon, pp. 129, 131, 132, 133, 135,—iii,
 xv.
 Gideon Granger, p. 132.
 Gilbert, Orlander, pp. 132, 133.
 Gorton, pp. xi, xii.
 Gorton K., p. xi.

 Hamilton, p. 76.
 Hannah, pp. 5, 6, 8, 82, 85, 96, 101, 123,
 133, 141, 143, 145, 152,— iii, xiv.
 Hannah A., p. vii.
 Harvey, p. 78.
 Harley, p. 132.
 Harrison, p. 98.
 Harriet, pp. 123,— iii.
 Harriet Amelia, p. 133.
 Harriet B., p. iv.
 Harriet J., p. vii.
 Hattie, p. 144.
 Henry, pp. 78, 88, 89, 123, 124, 160,— iii,
 vii.
 Henry C., p. 159.
 Henry G., p. 134.
 Henry M., p. xiii.
 Henry P., p. xi.

- Herbert P., p. vii.
 Hiram, p. vi.
 Hiram R., p. vi.
 Horace Augustus, p. 123.
 Hosea, p. 78.
 Huldah, pp. 8, 124, 146.
 Hutile, p. iii.
- Ira, p. viii.
 Isabel, pp. 123, 133.
 Isiah, pp. vi, viii.
 Israel, p. xv.
- Jabez, pp. 104, 108, 111, 150,—xvi.
 Jabesh, p. 109.
 Jaheel, p. 92.
 Jahiel, p. v.
 Jacob, pp. 116,—xv.
 James, pp. 75, 76, 77, 83, 117, 118, 119,
 120, 121, 125, 141, 146, 148, 152,—
 ii, iv, v, vi, xii, xvi.
 James F., p. 133.
 James Fenner, p. 143.
 James H., pp. 77,—vi.
 James Hood, p. 90.
 James Madison, p. 156.
 James P., pp. 98, 100.
 James R., p. 76.
 James Virgil, p. viii.
 Jane, pp. 3, 95.
 Jane Eliza, p. 93.
 Jarvis, p. 77.
 Jeane, p. 3.
 Jeanette Francis, p. 90.
 Jemima, p. 9.
 Jerome, p. 123.
 Jeremiah, pp. 4, 39, 42, 59, 60, 61, 62, 71,
 72, 81, 82, 83, 84, 89, 104, 105, 127,
 128, 135, 140, 142, 143, 147, 151,
 152, 154,—i, iii, vi, xvi, xix.
 John, pp. 5, 6, 83, 85, 92, 94, 97, 100, 128,
 130, 131, 133, 143, 146, 147, 153, 157,
 —i, iii, iv, vii, viii, xvi.
 John, jun., pp. 5, 6, 83.
 John Adams, p. 144.
 John Burnham, pp. 132, 133.
- John B., p. 133.
 John C., pp. 93, 98,—xii.
 John E., p. 93.
 John J., p. 97.
 John R., p. 95.
 John Stewart, p. 147.
 Joanna S., p. 120.
 Joanna Smith, p. 119.
 Jonathan, pp. 155, 158, 159, 160, 161,—xvi.
 Jonathan Potter, p. 147.
 Joseph, pp. 74, 75, 77, 80, 119, 124, 131,
 134, 135, 160,—v, xiv, xvi.
 Joseph Bernon, p. 93.
 Joseph E., p. 154.
 Joseph Edwin, p. 132.
 Joseph Manchester, p. 117.
 Josiah, pp. 39, 42, 59, 68, 72, 73, 80, 82,
 83, 84, 88, 98, 135, 140, 141, 152, 153,
 154,—i, ii.
 Josiah E., pp. 98, 154.
 Josiah N., p. 97.
 Julia, pp. 78, 147, 148,—iv.
 Julia Ann, pp. 109, 110.
 Julia G., p. iv.
 Juliet, p. 147.
 J. Henry, p. 94.
 J. Herbert, p. viii.
- Katherine, pp. 1, 2.
 Keziah, p. 85.
- Lanra, pp. 123, 143.
 Laura Starr, p. 95.
 Laura S., p. 132.
 Lavina, p. v.
 Leirne, p. x.
 Lillian, p. 76.
 Lizzy, pp. vi, viii.
 Lois, p. 5.
 Lorey, p. v.
 Loretta A., p. viii.
 Lovina A., p. vii.
 Louisa, pp. viii, xiv.
 Louisa Vilas, p. 94.
 Louisa V., pp. 92, 121.
 Lucy, pp. 85, 90, 147, 148,—vi, ix.
 Lucetta Allen, p. 93.

- Lucinda E., p. viii.
 Lucinda N., pp. xii, xiii.
 Luranah, pp. 38, 45.
 Lydia, pp. 5, 52, 77, 81, 100, 105, 106,
 114, 152,— v, vi, viii, ix.
 Lydia Elista, p. 99.
 Lydia Jane, p. 99.
- Marcellia, p. 147.
 Marcena Clark, p. 93.
 Marcus Morton, p. 120.
 Marcus W., p. 94.
 Margaret, pp. 3, 6, 84, 129, 130, 135, 137,
 138.
 Marion, p. 93.
 Maria, pp. 121, 123, 143.
 Maria D., pp. 144, 145.
 Maria Elizabeth, p. 93.
 Maria J., p. 97.
 Marie P., pp. 99, 109, 146.
 Marinda P., p. viii.
 Marsena, pp. xii, xiii.
 Mary, pp. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 76, 77, 78,
 85, 87, 88, 100, 105, 106, 108, 111,
 119, 124, 125, 131, 135, 143, 147, 150,
 153, 157,— i, iv, v, vi, xiii, xiv.
 Mary Ann, pp. 92, 99, 120, 158.
 Mary A., p. 99.
 Mary C., pp. 161,— xii.
 Mary Eleanor, p. 76.
 Mary Eliza, pp. 89, 100, 134.
 Mary Foster, p. 160.
 Mary Haywood, p. 154.
 Mary Jane, pp. 146,— vii.
 Mary Louisa, pp. 93, 132.
 Mary Leillis, p. x.
 Mary R., p. 110.
 Mary S., p. 98.
 Martha, pp. 111, 119, 126, 130,— iv, v.
 Martha Anthony, p. 93.
 Martha Tillinghast, p. 122.
 Martin Van Buren, p. 120.
 Mercy, pp. 38, 44, 46, 61, 105, 146, 157,
 v.
 Mercy Arnold, p. 94.
 Mercy Greene, p. 93.
 Mehitable, p. 101, 111.
- Minerva, p. vii.
 Minta A., p. xi.
 Molly, p. v.
 Mortimer Leslie, p. 95.
 Moses A., p. 94.
 Myra S., p. 124.
- Nancy, pp. 5, 86, 87, 134, 159.
 Nancy Ann, p. 97.
 Naomi, p. 8.
 Nathan, pp. 42, 77, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 100,
 — ii, v, xvi.
 Nathaniel, pp. 142, 143, 145,— xiii.
 Nelson S., p. 148.
 Nicholas, pp. 82, 83.
 Niles, p. 158.
 Norman, p. viii.
- Olive, p. v.
 Olivia, pp. 77, 82.
 Oliver, pp. 99,— ii, vii.
 Oliver Bates, p. 156.
 Oliver Spink, pp. 5, 96,— vi.
 Olney, p. 109.
 Oren, p. 101.
 Orissa, p. 78.
 Otis, pp. 78, 99,— ii.
 Owen, p. xi.
- Palmer, p. x.
 Pardon, p. x.
 Pardon Manchester, p. 117.
 Parmela, p. x.
 Parmelia, p. 76.
 Parley, pp. 119, 124.
 Patience, pp. 75, 108.
 Patience W., p. 92.
 Patty, p. viii.
 Paul, p. vi.
 Paulina, pp. vi, viii, ix.
 Peleg, p. x.
 Penelope, pp. 2, 6, 38, 43, 66, 75, 85, 95,
 156,— ix, xiii
 Penilie, p. x.
 Persis, pp. 59, 71.
 Phebe, pp. 5, 8, 75, 77, 95, 101, 134, 147,
 150, 152, 155, 158,— ii, xi.

- Phebe Ann, p. 159.
 Phila, pp. vi, ix.
 Philadelphia, p. ii.
 Phillip, pp. 3, 135.
 Polley, pp. 108, 132, 142,— xi.
 Polly C., p. xi.
 Preserved, pp. ii, x.
 Priscilla, p. 73.
 Prudence, p. 99.
- Rachel, pp. 103, 129, 130.
 Randal, p. 77.
 Randolph, pp. 75, 77.
 Rebecca, pp. 83,— xiv.
 Reuben, pp. 75, 78, 111, 150,— i, xi, xii.
 Rhoda, pp. 77, 106,— xi.
 Rhoda B., p. 110.
 Richmond, p. 146.
 Riley, p. 77.
 Robert, pp. 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 37, 112,
 123,— iii, xvii, xix.
 Roby, p. 146.
 Roby H., pp. 75, 131, 133.
 Rockwell, p. 78.
 Rosalinda, p. 95.
 Rufus, pp. 78,— xiv.
 Russell V., p. vii.
 Ruth, pp. 127, 130.
- Sally, pp. 94, 146, 147, 158,— xiv.
 Sally Ann, p. 157.
 Sally P., p. 98.
 Salem, p. vi.
 Samuel, pp. 1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 8, 37, 59, 77, 80,
 83, 89, 102, 104, 105, 106, 108, 109,
 111, 127, 140, 141, 142, 143, 150, 154,
 156, 157, 158, 159,— iii, xvi.
 Samuel Arnold, p. 94.
 Samuel Budlong, p. 159.
 Samuel B., p. 110.
 Samuel J., p. 110.
 Sandford, p. iv.
 Sarah, pp. 4, 8, 38, 39, 73, 77, 85, 88, 108,
 133, 141, 142, 148, 153, 155, 157,—
 ii, x, xi, xiv.
 Sarah Ann, p. xiv.
 Sarah Crawford, p. 93.
- Sarah E., p. 120.
 Sarah F., p. 134.
 Sarah Jane, p. viii.
 Sarah M., p. xii.
 Sarah S., p. 110.
 Sarah Waterman, p. 160.
 Sardius D., p. 97.
 Silas, pp. 142, 146,— ii, xvi.
 Simon, p. viii.
 Sincere, p. ii.
 Solomon, p. 38.
 Sophronia, p. vii.
 Sophia, p. vii.
 Stephen, pp. 75, 98, 119, 127, 141, 142,—
 vii, xvi.
 Stephen Everett, p. 122.
 Stephen Tillinghast, pp. 121, 122.
 Stephen H., p. vii.
 Susan, pp. 5, 78, 92, 133, 147, 150, 160,—
 xiv.
 Susan A., p. 92.
 Susan Bowen, p. 93.
 Susan M., p. 110.
 Suky, p. xiii.
 Susanna, pp. 78, 90, 97, 98, 100, 142.
 Sybilla, p. 99.
 Sylvester, pp. 77, 146, 159,— vi.
 Syrena, p. viii.
 Stukeley, p. 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 17, 18, 39, 40,
 43, 45, 46, 59, 62, 72, 73, 74, 77, 141,
 150, 151,— i, xiv, xvi, xix.
- Tabitha, pp. 82, 83, 85, 130, 135.
 Thomas, pp. 61, 85, 90, 92, 105, 106, 108,
 111, 146,— xiv, xvi.
 Thomas Alonzo, p. 93.
 Thomas D., p. xiv.
 Thomas J., pp. 92,— i.
 Thomas Knowlton, p. 99.
 Thomas Owen, p. 100.
 Tillinghast, pp. 119, 120, 124.
 Tryphena, p. xiv.
- Uriah, pp. 108, 109,— xvi.
 Urian, pp. 155, 157, 158.
 Urian Davis, p. 156.
- Valorus, p. 161.

Valorus P., p. 161.

Wait, pp. 83, 115.

Waity M., p. xii.

Walter Everett, p. 122.

Warner, p. 156.

William, pp. 8, 59, 84, 103, 109, 119, 120,
123, 128, 129, 133, 135, 161,—iii,
—iv, vi, xi, xiv, xvi.

William Aldrich, p. 99.

William B., pp. 111,—iii.

William E., pp. 120, 144.

William Henry, p. 160.

William H. H., p. viii.

William Read, p. 88.

William Warren, p. 156.

William W., p. vii.

William T., p. 119.

Wilber, p. vi.

Willis, J., p. vi.

Wilmarth, A., p. 99.

Wilson, p. 123.

Zepheniah, p. 105.

Zerababel, p. xvi.

Ziba, p. xvi.

Zilpha, pp. 142, 143.

Zina, pp. 142, 143, 146.

Zorobabel, p. 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 37, 80.

Zorobabel, jun., pp. 80,—xvii, xviii, xix.

Zuriel, p. xiv.

ERRATA.

STUKELEY'S LIFE.—p. 22, 3d. line from top, for Moses *read* John.

GENEALOGY.—p. 59, 3d. line from top, for 1643 *read* 1648.

p. 64, 6th line from bottom, for returned *read* removed.

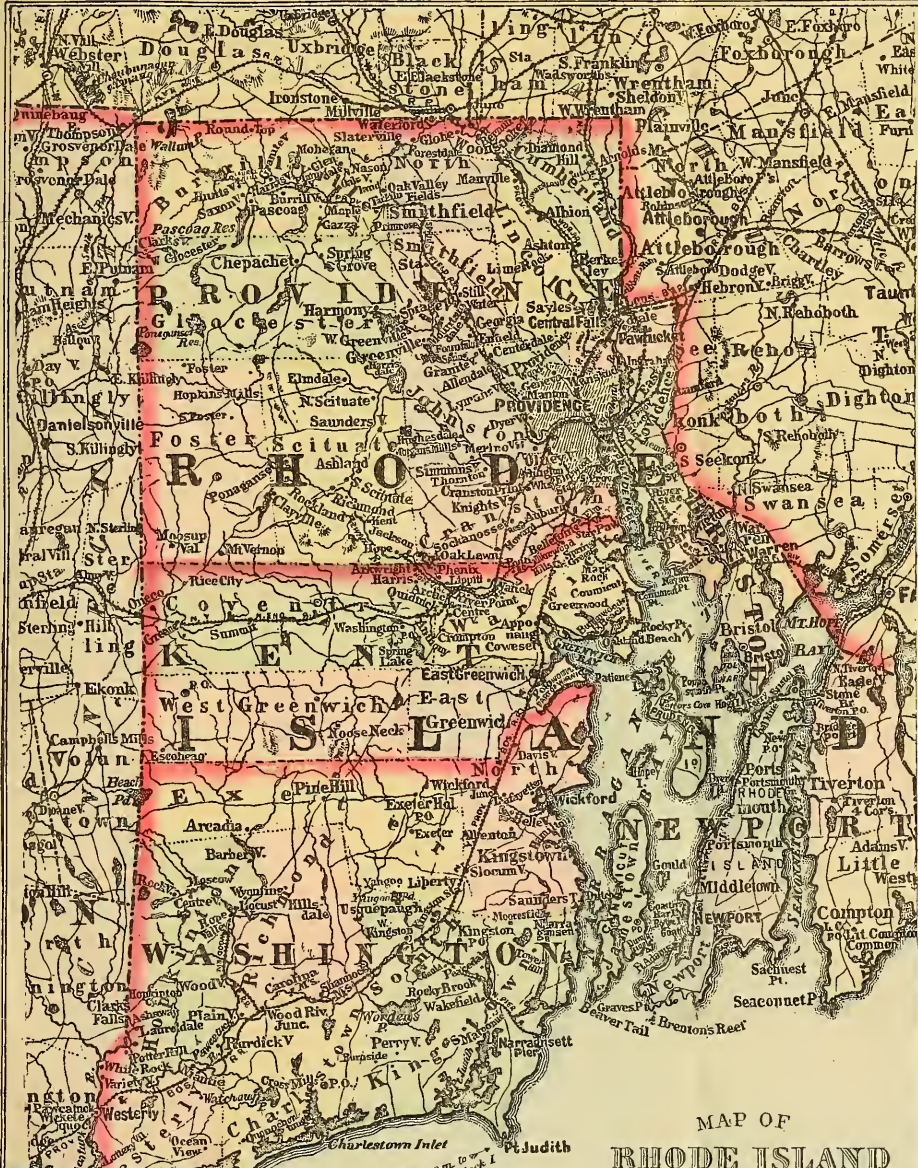
p. 77, 12th line from bottom, for 1732 *read* 1782.

p. 84, 11th line from bottom, *strike out* the words "at Old." In 10th line from bottom, *strike out* the words "Warwick" and "there," and read after "died" the words "at Old Warwick."

p. 93, 21st line from top, add the words "By his second wife."

p. 116, 4th line from bottom, for briggs *read* brig's.

p. 149, bottom line, for 1739 *read* 1789. 18th line from top, for Hartford *read* Ithaca, N. Y.



MAP OF
RHODE ISLAND

AND PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS:
 J. C. Thompson
 269 WESTMINSTER ST.
 PROVIDENCE, R. I.





BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06561 435 4

APR 2 1901

